

Ireland Shakspeare

cations.

THE SHERIDAN LIBRARIES



3 1151 03718 5323

G. Hilder Libbis.

BIBLIOTHECA FICTIVA

The image shows the spine of an antique book, bound in worn, reddish-brown leather. The spine is decorated with five large, gold-tooled floral medallions, each featuring a central flower with four petals and a cross-like center, surrounded by intricate foliate patterns. These medallions are separated by horizontal lines. A central, dark brown leather label is affixed to the spine, bearing the title in gold-tooled capital letters. The leather shows signs of age, including cracking and discoloration.

IRELAND'S
CONFESSIONS







Page ~~247~~ Note missing

247
248
249
250
251
252



G. Oliver. Libbina.

See p. 230 as the original was
not published with this work.

With Manuscript Notes by George C"
George - Colonel of the Army of
Penryn Co. Cornwall - one of the
greatest Collectors of an illus-
trated Shakspeare, which upon out-
purchasing himself, his Library
together with this ^(or) unique Col-
lection of Drawings, Picturesque
Engravings, Portraits & Autographs,
connected with this subject were
publicly sold by Auction, & be-
came the property of a Bookseller
at Bristol named Shepherd-

Page ~~77~~ Note missing

77 240
 78 242
 79
 80
 81
 82
 83
 84



Script Notes by George C.
 Colonel of the Army of
 Cornwall - one of the
 Collectors of an illus-
 tration, which upon out-
 ing himself, his library
 with this unique col-
 of Drawings, Picturesque
 ss, Portraits & Autographs,
 with this subject were
 sold by Auction, & be-
 property of a Bookseller
 of named Shepherd-

See p. 230 as to inquiry
 how with the subject for

This is a very curious & extraordinary copy - the pencilled notes are in the handwriting of the late W.H.Ireland.

(Note:-in this copy I have enclosed ^{W.H.I's notes} ~~them~~ in brackets)

Col. George the Shakesperian Collector plumes himself with the conceit of critical acumen without deserving it -. Having waded through the whole of his notes & discovered little but splenetic rancour, nothing like fair criticism, not content with branding W.H.I. with the unamiable epithets of "Literary Forger", "Liar" etc. in a note at page 314, Col. George sums up & makes the "head & front of his offending"

"that, that which every critic agrees ~~must~~ have been the "work of individuals of mature age, ripened by accurate "investigation into works really of that age, which the forgery intimates to be, were really & truly the production "of an ignorant stupid boy 17½ years old - & that all the "coincidences & almost accuracy of dates times facts etc "were the mere results of Chance & accident arising from "the Spur of the Moment. G."--

That W.H.I. was not "an ignorant stupid boy" incapable of fabricating the MSS. in question is most true, nor has Col. George the least pretence for supposing as he does at page 311 (see Note) "that Mr. Samuel Ireland (the Father) "was himself the person, though the son's name was used". - Monstrous ! Col. George first admits, then forgets, that W.H.I. left his home on the discovery of the fabrications overwhelmed with the fear & consequences of his Father's displeasure, & though solicited by his Father, could never be prevailed upon to return -. Surely the Col's friend & correspondent Mr. Samuel Ireland was not that Monster to discard & punish the son for an offence that he the Father had committed, which is the case if Col. George is right. No, W.H.I. - has left behind him abundant irrefragable proof of his precocious & highly talented genius, his capacity for fabricating the Shakesperian MSS, this

That W.H.I. was not "an ignorant stupid boy" incapable of

"the Spur of the Moment. G."--

"were the mere results of chance & accident arising from
"coincidences & almost accuracy of dates times facts etc

"of an ignorant stupid boy 17½ years old & that all the

"very intimates to be, were really & truly the production

"investigation into works really of that age, which the for-

"work of individuals of nature age, ripened by accurate

"that, that which every critic agrees must have been the

George sums up & makes the "head & front of his offending"

of "literary forger", "liar" etc. in a note at page 314, Col.

not content with branding W.H.I. with the unamiable epithets

little but splenetic rancour, nothing like fair criticism,

Having waded through the whole of his notes & discovered

the conceit of critical acumen without deserving it --

Col. George the Shakespearean Collector pines himself with

(Note:-in this copy I have enclosed them in brackets)

victim of literary ingenuity & cant of Morality, whose mis-
 fortune was to have been born the Son of a Shaksperian En-
 thusiast, like Hamlet's Ghost, now emerges from his Tomb to
 blanch the murderers of his fair fame & talent, & unfurling
 the scroll of his literary performances seems to appeal to
 this Col. of a regiment of "literary Ruffians" (as Cobbett
 in his Register of the 30th. May last calls them), & asks
 Are these the proofs of my ignorance, my stupidity?
 Is it for these the Demon of Persecution has hunted me from
 Society & sent me "unappointed unnameald" to a Premature Grave,
 branded with Infamy; "Slanderers, read & stand convicted"!

according to the usual meanings of those words.-

I have been constantly written by the VINDEX.
since from the earliest to the latest

Enumeration of W.H.I.'s. Writings published & unpublished

Shakesperian MSS.

His Pamphlet on same

His Confessions

Octo. Edn. of the Folio

PLAYS

Vortigern with the preface

Henry II

Mutius Scevola

Bretville or the mysterious son

Reparation (a Comedy)

POETRY

Ballads in Imitation of the Ancients

Rhapsodies

Chatterton (a Tragedy)

Glastonbury Tales serious & comic
 (in imitation of Chaucer)

Noble Mother, Poetized

Shaksperian Hunt pub. in the Oracle

The Bristolian (a Satire)

POETRY continued

Chalcographimania

Scribbliomania

Praise of Folly

Stultifera Navis

Paul Persius

Fisher Boy

Sailor Boy

Cottage Girl

The Cyprian

Neglected Genius

Jack Junk etc.

NOVELS

Woman of Feeling

Chatelar

Nobody

Phantasies of Love

The first of these is the fact that the
 second of these is the fact that the
 third of these is the fact that the
 fourth of these is the fact that the
 fifth of these is the fact that the
 sixth of these is the fact that the
 seventh of these is the fact that the
 eighth of these is the fact that the
 ninth of these is the fact that the
 tenth of these is the fact that the

347 DECEMBER 1895

Enumeration of W.H.I.'s.Writings continued

NOVELS continued

Le Chemise

Modern Death's Dance

ROMANCES

The Abbess

Rimualdo or Castle of Badajoz

Gondez the Monk

The Catholic

Scottish Legends

David Riccio

BIOGRAPHY

Life of Henry 4th. 4 vols.

" " Napoleon 4 "

" " Duke of Reichstadt

Napoleon Anecdotes

Life of the Pucelle D'Orleans

OPERA

The Nut Brown Maid

Cum multis aliis, periodical,

political & translations.

(that is, the original)

Note:- This volume, was sold in Aug. 1835 in Charles Mathews'

Sale by Sotheby's. It was among the MSS. left by W.H.I

~~it was included with other MSS. & came into the possession of C. Mathews (his friend)~~

after Ireland's death. -

Examination of 9.11.1.2. 1.1.1. 1.1.1. 1.1.1.

1.1.1.1.1.1.1.

1.1.1.1.1.1.1.

1.1.1.1.1.1.1.

1.1.1.1.1.1.1.

1.1.1.1.1.1.1.

1.1.1.1.1.1.1.

1.1.1.1.1.1.1.

1.1.1.1.1.1.1.

1.1.1.1.1.1.1.

1.1.1.1.1.1.1.

1.1.1.1.1.1.1.

1.1.1.1.1.1.1.

1.1.1.1.1.1.1.

1.1.1.1.1.1.1.

1.1.1.1.1.1.1.

1.1.1.1.1.1.1.

1.1.1.1.1.1.1.

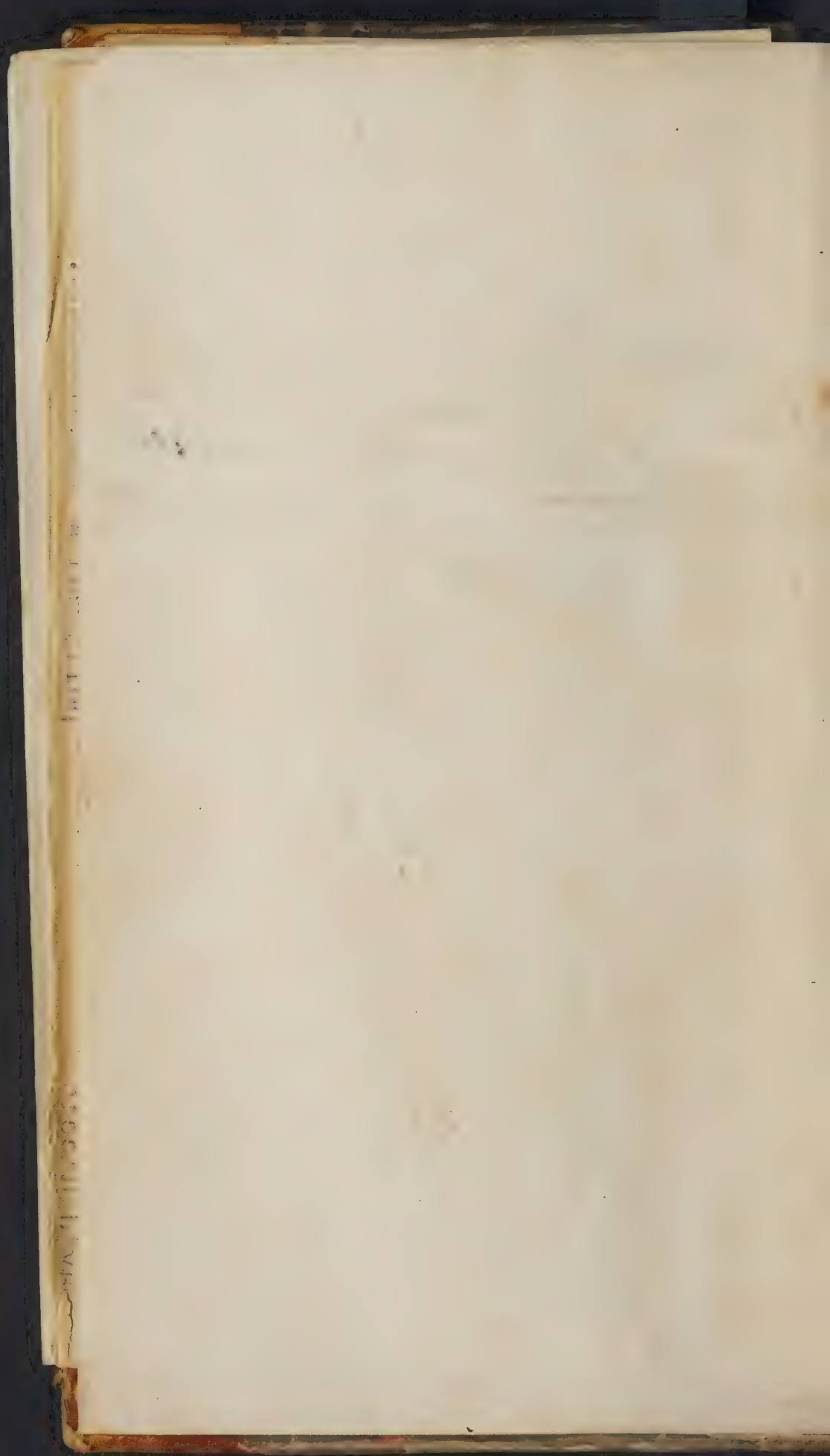
1.1.1.1.1.1.1.

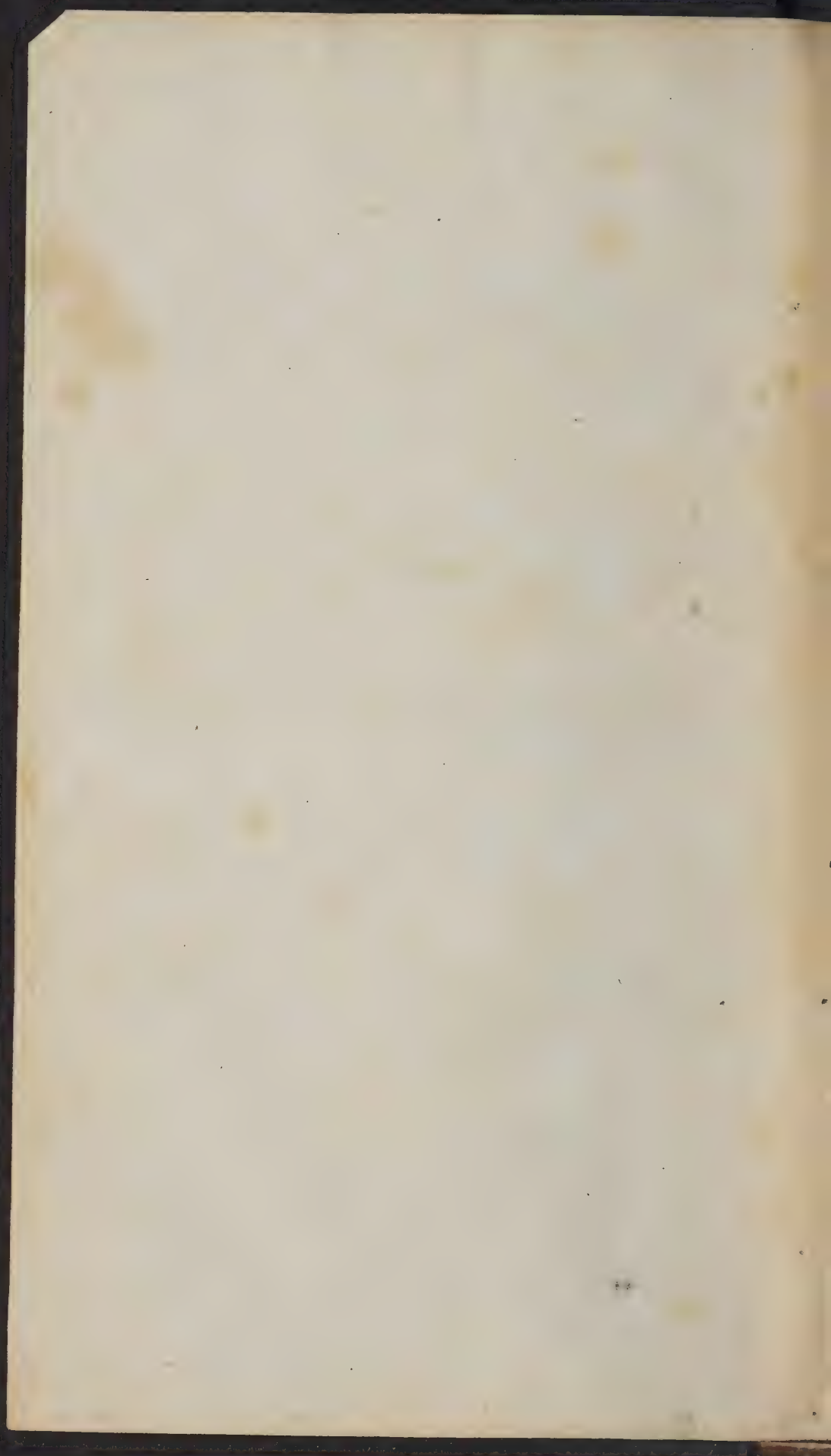
1.1.1.1.1.1.1.

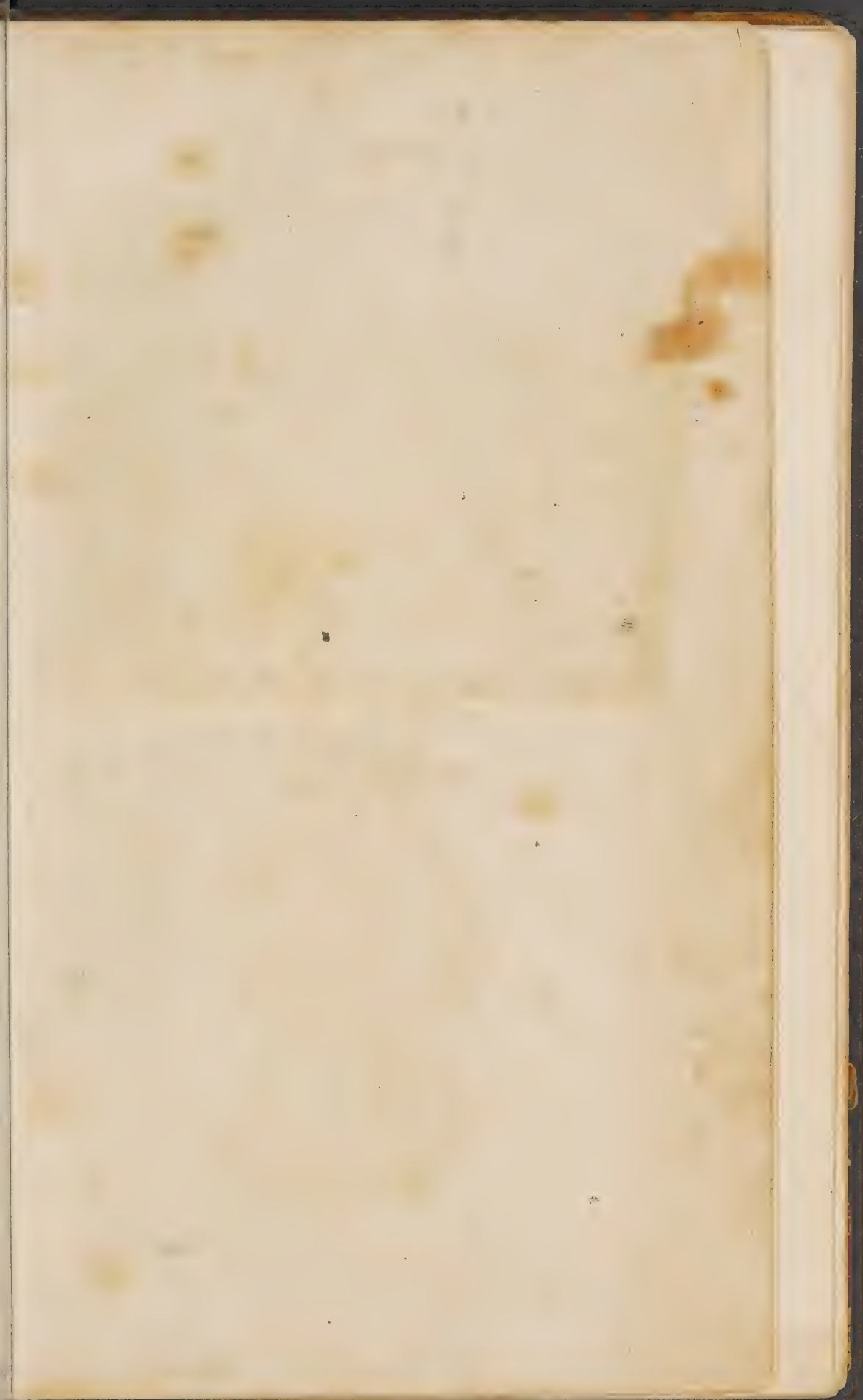
1.1.1.1.1.1.1.

or typed

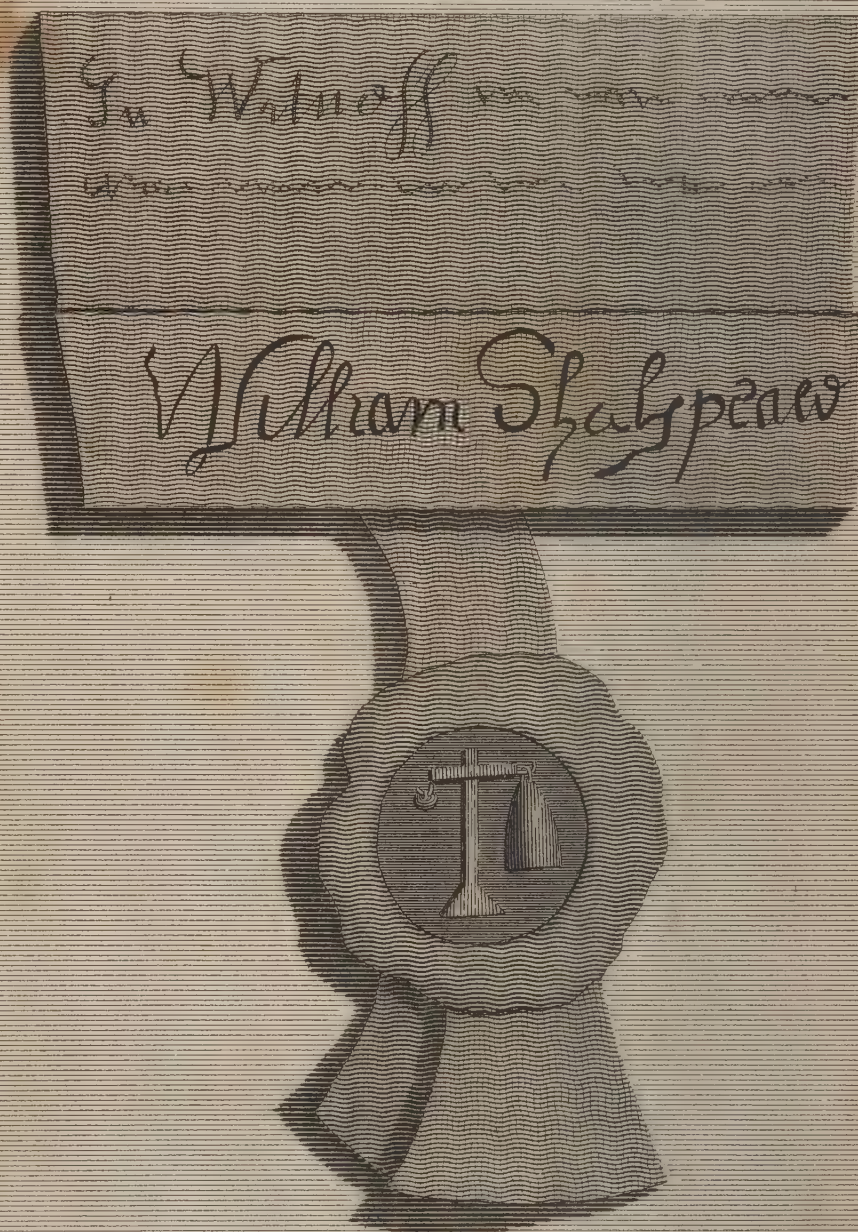
22 The MSS notes in this book are
copied verbatim from another copy of the
"Confessions" with the original notes by Col.
George of Penryn.
- The latter copy is from the Phillipp's MSS.
N^o 9348 Wilder Libris







THE QUINTAIN SEAL.



THE
CONFESSIONS
OF
WILLIAM-HENRY IRELAND.

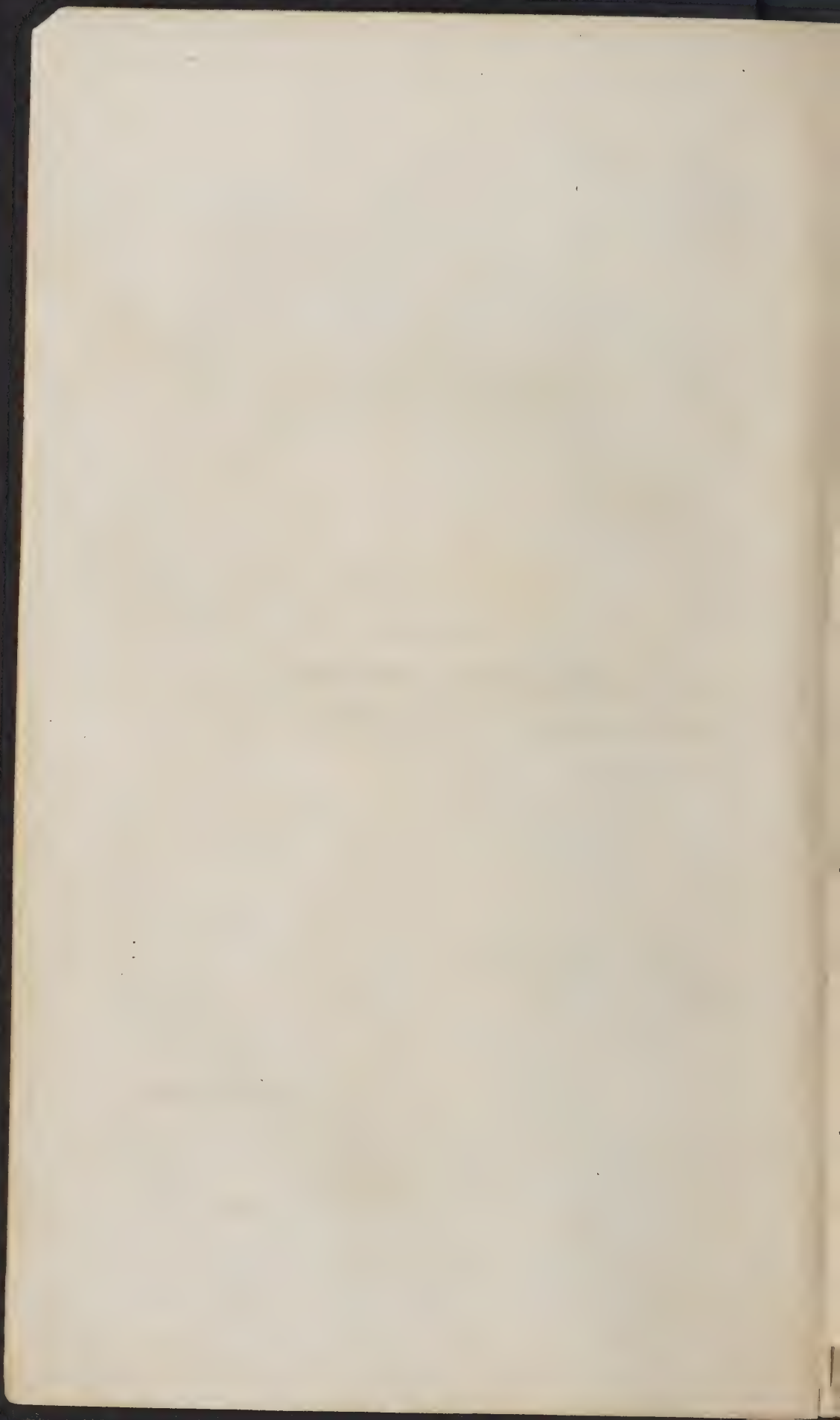
CONTAINING
THE PARTICULARS OF HIS FABRICATION
OF THE
Shakspeare Manuscripts;

TOGETHER WITH
ANECDOTES AND OPINIONS
(Hitherto unpublished)
OF MANY DISTINGUISHED PERSONS
IN THE
Literary, Political, and Theatrical World.

“THE WHOLE TRUTH, AND NOTHING BUT THE TRUTH.”

LONDON,
PRINTED BY ELLERTON AND BYWORTH, JOHNSON'S COURT,
FLEET STREET,
FOR THOMAS GODDARD, CORNER OF PALL MALL AND
THE HAYMARKET.
1805.

(Price, 7s. 6d. in Boards.)

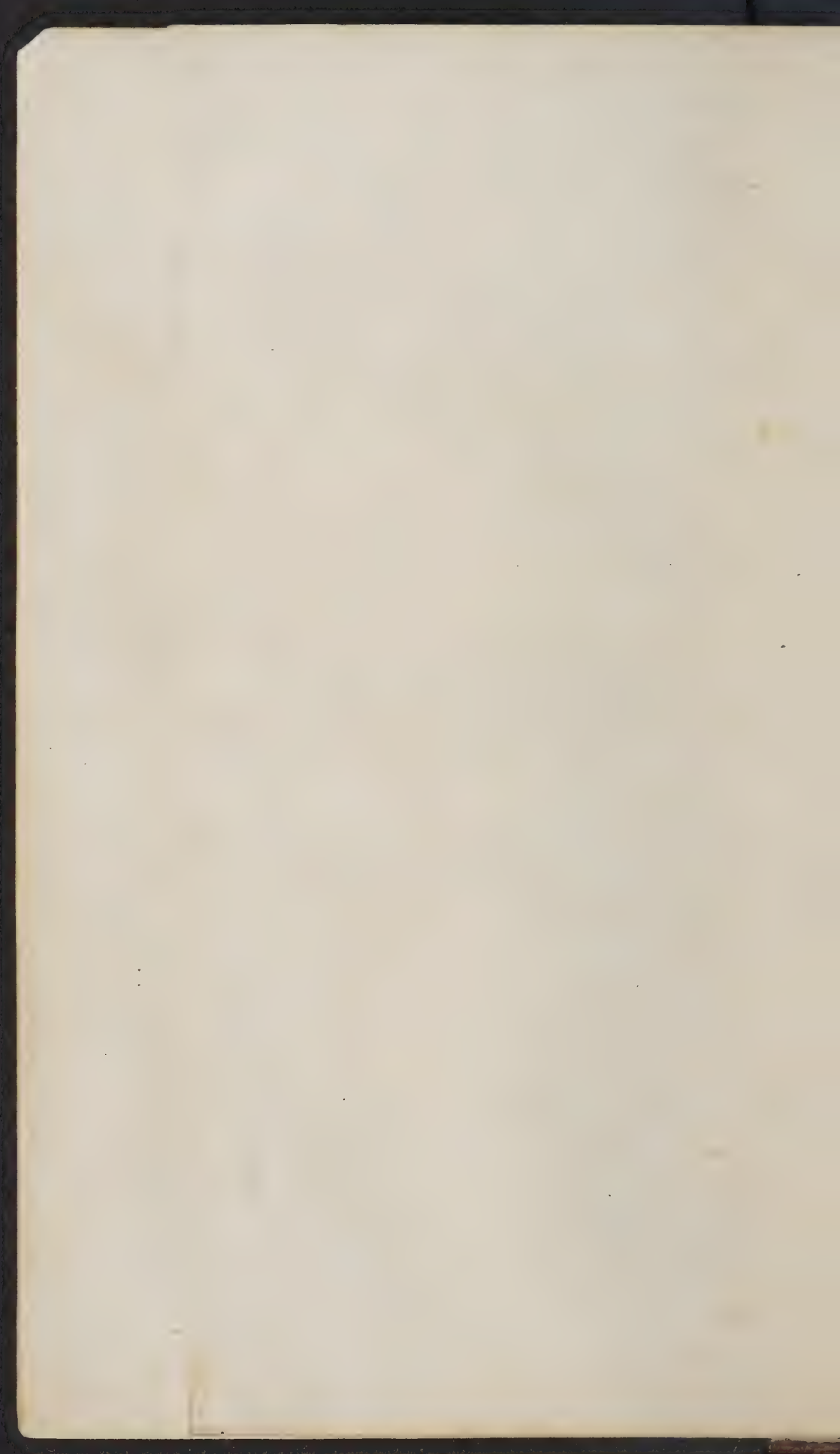


Some time before this book there appeared
"Rhapsodies by W. H. Ireland, Author of the
Shaksperian MSS. &c. 8vo. pp. 200." in which
the writer thus addresses his book;

As on thy title-page, poor little book!
Full oft I cast a sad and pensive look,
I shake my head, and pity thee;
For I, alas! no brazen front possess,
Nor do I ev'ry potent art profess,
To send thee forth from censure free.

P. 213. In the verses attributed to Shakspeare;
the *Passionate Pilgrim* has these var. readings;
15. doubtful good, 3. when first it gins to bud, 4.
that's broken 7. And as goods lost are sold or never
found, 8. rubbing will refresh, 9. As flowers dead
lie withered 10. can redress, 11. for ever's lost,
12. pain Mr. Stevens' *Supplement to*
Shakspeare Vol. I. p. 718. ed. 1780. quotes these
verses as from the *Gent. Mag.* Vol. XXIX. p.
39. Every figure wrong! The *Passionate*
Pilgrim was three times published in Shaks-
peare's lifetime, and at least five times
in the eighteenth century.

The above MS was already in this copy of
"Confessions" before the copies of the MS
notes by Col. George & W. H. Ireland were put
in *Milder Libris*.



PREFACE.

IN the year 1796 I gave to the world a concise pamphlet, in which I avowed myself the fabricator of the manuscripts attributed by me to Shakspeare.

The papers themselves, and the circumstances attending their production, had so highly excited the public curiosity that the whole edition was disposed of in a few hours: and so great has since been the eagerness to procure a copy, that, though originally published at one shilling, a single impression has been sold, in a public auction-room, at the extravagant price of a guinea.

11

PREFACE.

This fact was known to many of my friends, who in consequence have often expressed surprise that I did not republish the pamphlet, and have frequently importuned me to do so: but the revival of the subject, I conceived, might rather tend to injure than benefit me as a literary character: besides, I had already suffered much from the agitation of the question, and had reason to wish it might for ever rest in peace. The consideration, however, that I do but injure my own reputation by silently bearing a more than merited portion of obloquy has at length incited me to give a narrative of the facts in the order in which they occurred, and a simple relation of the motives as they arose and operated on my conduct, that the world may be enabled to judge between my contemners and me, and that

PREFACE.

my character may be freed from the stigmas with which it has so undeservedly been sullied.

In the course of the ensuing pages will be found various anecdotes of the principal persons who rendered themselves conspicuous during the Shaksperian controversy. These I have frequently detailed in the circle of my friends, who have invariably stated the entertainment they have received, and the full conviction that the public would experience an equal portion of amusement were the whole to be collected and placed before them in a publication similar to the one which I have in the present instance adopted.

Many of the poetic effusions interspersed throughout the subsequent pages were written with the intention of being handed to Mr. S. Ireland as the composi-

PREFACE.

tions of Shakspeare; but the avowal of the whole fabrication speedily following, they were never transcribed in the disguised hand: they have therefore remained ever[†] since in their original state, and are now for the first time exposed to general view.

To his Royal Highness the PRINCE OF WALES I have ventured to dedicate an effusion, the genuine feelings of my soul; for I have ever beheld in that august personage a concentration of all the attributes which confer honour on the elevated station he was born to fill.

To George Chalmers, esq., I have addressed a letter, containing an apology for my literary imposition, and craving his pardon and that of the other respectable gentlemen who thought with him, whose forgiveness I am anxious to ob-

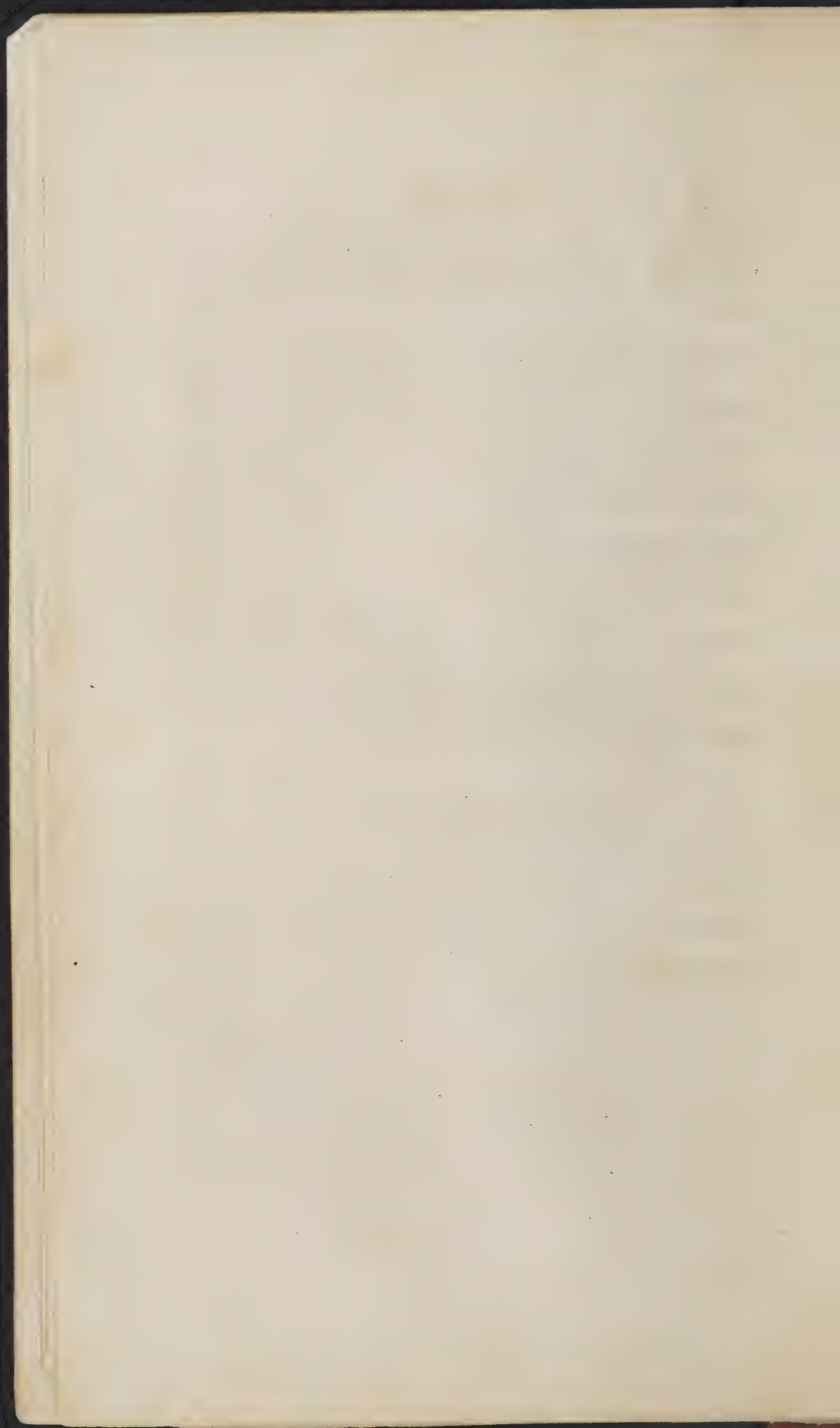
* How does this accord with his declaration that he had destroyed all that might lead to discovery as soon as doubts were increased(?) as to Validity of the MSS.v.p.225- These must of course have been unfinished papers, if they were not copied in the feigned hand.: -G (Colonel George)

They were loosely written in my usual hand & certainly would not have tended to betray me as the fabricator, no initials or signature of the name of S- being affixed. (W.H.Ireland)

PREFACE.

tain by the vindication of my own conduct.

In the anxious hope that nothing herein contained may tend to my detriment in the estimation of the public at large, I shall conclude these prefatory lines by referring my readers to the following pages for the proofs requisite to the full establishment of the positions stated at the end of the volume, and with a sanguine hope that my conduct will henceforth be regarded rather as that of an unthinking and impetuous boy than of a sordid and avaricious fabricator instigated by the mean desire of securing pecuniary emolument.



Original Autographs of Shakspeare.

William
Shakspeare

William
Shakspeare

William Shakspeare

By me William Shakspeare

Fictitious Autographs.

William Shakspeare

William Shakspeare

William Shakspeare

CONFESSIONS
OF
WILLIAM-HENRY IRELAND.

INFANCY, AND MR. HARVEST'S ACADEMY.

As the period of my infancy can be productive of no satisfaction to the public, it will be sufficient for me to state that I was born in London, and that the first seminary to which I was sent was Mr. Harvest's, at the back of Kensington Square; to whose parental kindness I am indebted for the first rudiments of my native language, and the mechanical art of writing.

PRIVATE THEATRICALS.

At a very [#]early period of life I certainly acquired a great fondness for theatrical pursuits, originating, I should conceive, in the friendship that subsisted between Mr. Samuel Ireland and the family of Mr. Linley (then one of the proprietors of Drury-lane theatre); by which means we had free egress at all times both behind and before the curtain of old Drury: and a circumstance which tended perhaps as much as any other to root this partiality was a private play which was performed at the then mansion of R. B. Sheridan, esq., in Bruton Street, at which was present a large party of the nobility. The piece selected on the occasion was the opera of *The Gentle Shepherd*, with *Bon Ton*; the parts being filled by young persons. My character, though of a trivial nature, did not diminish the zest I felt on that occasion; but, on the contrary, rendered my predilection for theatrical pursuits even more determined.

✱ This must have been either before he
went to France or after he returned -
If before he went it must be before
he was 12 years old - & what fondness
he could have then one may judge by
the anecdote he himself records in the
very opposite page. From Mr. Shury's he
went to France, or very soon after.
v. also p. 135 .G. (Colonel George)

~~It is a pity that~~
Is there anything wonderful that a
fondness for theatrical pursuits ~~should~~
should have engrossed my attention
when the connection of our family
with that of the Linleys & Sheri-
dans be considered. We were also free
of Drury Lane behind as well as be-
fore the curtain, & I was a constant
attendant at the Playhouse (W.H.I'd)
be a greater adept than myself. (W.H.I'd)

This must have been done before the
the end of the year or after the beginning -
it seems the best of all the others
to me 12 years old - A very fine
the animal have been one of the best of
the specimens in the collection of the
very excellent paper. From the Museum of
the University of London, on the 10th of
March 1875. (The British Museum)

Is there anything new in the
London for the first time, the result
should have been the same as the
the 'geographical' of the same
with that of the last of the
has been considered, the same as the
of the same kind, as well as the
from the same, as well as the
at the same time, as well as the

* This stupidity continued up to the time of the production of the MS. so as to make the Father ashamed of having him even at Table with men of Science & Taste, he disgraced himself & his Education so much - This I have repeatedly had from the mouth of his own Father, his Aunt, & youngest Sister - adversity is a good School, it may have both emboldened & improved him. G.

(Colonel George)

I should be sorry to impugn the veracity of Col. George, but so far from disgracing my Father's table, I was on the contrary noted for a peculiar quickness of ear as to music. My stupidity at school was for learning according to the dull routine of the class, but for ingenuity forming nail coaches of cards, building pasteboard theatres &c, no boy could be a greater adept than myself. (W.H.I'd)

This is a very interesting
and at the same time
to make the value of having
in our at table with our
lands, no disapproval of
action as much - "I have
at last had from the world of the
that, his wife, a wonderful
activity is a good thing, it has
the opportunity & improved him.

(Colonel George)

should be sorry to find the
of Col. George, but as he has
travelling in the world, I am
very sorry for a moment
I am so sure, by the way
school as for the future, but the
all kinds of the class, but the
very young and the old, and
the best of the class, and the
a great deal about the world.

STUPIDITY WHEN A CHILD.

During my childhood I was ever fond of making pasteboard theatres, but very averse to every thing like study and application. When at Mr. Shury's academy, at Ealing, I was so very backward, that once, on going home for the vacation, I was made the bearer of a letter from Mr. Shury, wherein he acquainted my father, Mr. Samuel Ireland, that I was so stupid* as to be a disgrace to his school, and that, as he found it impossible to give me the least instruction, he would much rather I should not return after the holidays, as he (Mr. Shury) conceived it was no better than robbing Mr. Ireland of his money.

SOHO SCHOOL.

I was for about twelve months at Dr. Barrow's academy in Soho Square; but my constitution being very weakly, and the town air but ill according with my then state of health, it was deemed expedient to send me to a country academy.

*2000 in what
year*

I have mentioned this seminary, as one curious circumstance occurred. The annual play performed by the scholars of Soho school, at the breaking up for the vacation, happened to be Shakspeare's tragedy of King Lear; and on my production of the spurious manuscripts, some years afterwards, the very drama fixed upon by myself, and which I wrote on old paper and in the disguised hand, with alterations, happened to be the tragedy of King Lear; not that I recurred in the least to the piece so performed at the Soho academy: and this circumstance is noticed merely to show the strange^p coincidence of events which will frequently occur at different stages of our lives.

RESIDENCE IN FRANCE.

The happiest period of my life was spent in France, where I continued for about four years. My first residence was at Amiens in Picardy; from whence I was removed to the college of Eu in Normandy; after which I visited Paris, &c.—

P After stating that he did not recur to the piece performed at Soho - where is the strange coincidence, that (if a forgery) that forgery shall be King Lear, especially, when it is afterwards accounted for by himself as being the play of which his Father had the 4th edition. It is more strange that the memory should be so good in this instance & so bad in the instance quoted by him at the bottom of page 244.

-G. (Colonel George)

quire the necessary knowledge to enable

And again - that in the case
of the same person at the same
time, the same thing, (if it is the
same) that is, the same shall be the
same, especially when it is understood
that the same is the same as before the
very of which his nature has the same
nature. It is more strange that the
nature should be so good in this in-
stance as in God in the instance of
and by him at the bottom of page 20.

I again repeat that it is rather a singular instance the play of King Lear should have been that represented at Soho & of which my Father had the 1st. 4to. edition which led to my transcribing that particular Drama. As to the objection started by Mr. George page 244 as to my shortness of memory I affirm that it is by no means so wonderful I should remember a striking incident of my school days & not bring to mind a string of gentlemen's names to whom I was introduced for the first time & the major part of whom I had never met before. (W.H. Ireland)

quire the necessary knowledge to enable

I again repeat that it is better a sin-
gular instance than any other
should have been represented as
such. A of which my father had the
to. Edition which led to my knowledge
and particular drama. As to the edition
edited by Mr. George Jones, it is a
testimony of memory I will not let it
be taken as evidence. I shall not
be a striking instance of my father's
not bring to mind a single of his
name to which I was introduced the
in that time. I the other part of which
has never met before. (V. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.)

When Mr. Ireland (after so long an absence from my native country) visited the continent in order to conduct me to England, I felt pained on quitting France; and as if a presentiment had hung over me, I would fain have continued there for years.

On my arrival in England I could scarcely speak my native language; and for a length of time my conversation was so loaded with Gallicisms as frequently to render my meaning incomprehensible.

ARTICLES ENTERED INTO WITH MR. WILLIAM BINGLEY,
OF NEW INN.

A certain period having elapsed after my return from France, Mr. Samuel Ireland deemed it expedient that I should be articled to a practitioner of the law; and application was in consequence made to Mr. Bingley, of New Inn, who follows the profession as a conveyancer in chancery; when, the terms being entered into, the articles were signed; and I from that moment attended his chambers, in order to acquire the necessary knowledge to enable

me, at a future period, to practise in the same branch of the profession.

FIRST IMPRESSIONS.

As many circumstances conjoined, during some months, to urge my production of the first documents, I shall relate a few of those events; which will tend to prove that the idea of imitating the hand-writing of Shakspeare gradually took possession of my mind, without my having been aware of the fact.

From the period of my arrival from France I had daily opportunities of hearing Mr. Samuel Ireland extol the genius of Shakspeare, as he would very frequently in the evening read one of his plays aloud, dwelling with enthusiasm on such passages as most peculiarly struck his fancy. At such periods, there was no divine attribute which Shakspeare did not possess, in Mr. Ireland's estimation: in short, the Bard of Avon was a god among men. However young I might be at that period, these very frequent praises lavished on our poet

led me to the perusal of his matchless works: and, although silent myself upon the subject, I nevertheless paid the greatest attention to every statement made by Mr. Ireland; thus gradually imbibing a similar fondness and veneration for every thing that bore a reference to the mighty father of the English stage.

PREDILECTION FOR OLD BOOKS.

As Mr. Samuel Ireland was very partial to antiquities of every description, and particularly old books, I had hourly opportunities of remarking the satisfaction which the possession of any rarity gave Mr. Ireland. This naturally impressed itself on my mind; and in consequence I became a follower of similar pursuits: which was soon a source of the greatest emulation, as nothing gave me so much gratification as exciting Mr. Ireland's astonishment on my production of some rare pamphlet which chance or research had thrown in my way. Even Mr. B*ndl*y of the Stamp office, a well-known col-

lector, who frequently called in Norfolk Street, on learning the rare tracts, &c., which I had collected, would request me to produce some of them; and on such occasions he would commend my pursuit, and express his astonishment at my good fortune. From these circumstances I acquired a real taste for the pursuit, which I followed with indefatigable zeal.

LOVE OF CHIVALRY.

This fondness for ancient books consequently led me to peruse their contents; Chaucer being among the first: after which, various old romances and tales of knights-errant excited my attention, to such a degree that I have often sighed to be the inmate of some gloomy castle; or that having lost my way upon a dreary heath, I might, like Sir Bertram, have been conducted to some enchanted mansion. Sometimes I have wished that by the distant chime of a bell I had found the hospitable porch of some old monastery, where, with the holy brotherhood,

What reason is there to believe these verses & what follows between pages 206 & 211 were really early specimens of Imitations - They are produced 9 years after the pretended forgery - If they are good imitations of the style why did he not write them at the time in the presence of some of the family - It is a fact within my own knowledge because I had it from Mr. S. Ireland, that after the first Pamphlet had been published, he offered to receive him again into his house & provide for him as his son, if he would but sit down & write a scene of a Play equal to the worst part of anything that he had then produced - the only thing he attempted

le
St
w
to
oc
ar
fo
q
fc

S
t
e

at last was the Abbess - a work which
everybody who has read must at once
see is Lewis's Monk burlesqued by
transforming his Male Characters into^d
females as is sometimes done in the
Representations of the Beggar's Opera-
& without a Trait of originality in it
-G. (Colonel George)

So far from the opposite statement
being correct I did write the scene
of a Play in blank verse in presence³⁻
of Mr. Potter formerly of Charing
Cross, the subject being the parting
scene of Louis XVI & his family.

The MS. was forwarded to my Father &
after his death I had the transcript

le
St
w
to
oc
ar
fo
q
fc

-G. (Colonel George)

se
te
a
o
s
h
t
h
s
t
t
t
t

... - the ...

of it from my original partly copied
in his own hand & partly in that of
my Mother- so much for Col.C.- mat-
ter of fact statements ! As to the
Abbess being a plagiary on the Monk
I deny the assertion in toto, not that
I am anxious to advance anything in
praise of the work which was only
penned to procure the absolute neces-
saries of life. (W.H. Ireland)

As rather makes me hys fame kille;
Unlesse yt bene that gratefull minde alone
Con trumpe hys praise; since butt for hym I owne
Endlesse indeede had bene the travaile untoe mee
Ryghte praisse and thankes to offerr thus yn poesie.

It is from my original notes printed
in the book that I have taken the
my subject - as much as possible - and
for all that I have written I am in the
Address being a history of the book
I have the assurance in fact that
I am anxious to advance writing in
history of the work which was
formed to prove the absolute possi-

bility of this. (W.H. Linton)

... history of writing

cross, the subject being the history

some of the XVII & XVIII Centuries.

The MS. was forwarded to me by Mr. A.

and his agent I had the opportunity

to read it - and will be able to do so

having shared at the board their homely fare, I might afterwards have enjoyed upon the pallet a sound repose, and, with the abbots, blessing the ensuing morn, have hied me in pursuit of fresh adventures.

GOEFFREY CHAUCER.

The following is ath specimen of one of my early imitations of the versification of that period.

ACROSTIC ON GEOFFREY CHAUCER,

In the style of John Lydgate, a writer of that period, and a disciple and friend of the Father of English poetry.

Lynes by thilke lerned clerke Dan Jan Lydgate, a monke of Burye, wroten on his freynde and maisterr Geoffrey Chaucer.

Con I yn rythms thilke clerke's fame make knowen,
 Hondlynge so poorlee thys my quille
 As rather makes me hys fame kille;
 Unlesse yt bene that gratefull minde alone
 Con trumpe hys praise; since butt for hym I owne
 Endlesse indeede had bene the travaile untoe mee
 Ryghte praisse and thankes to offerr thus yn poesie.

FONDNESS FOR OLD ARMOUR.

As knights were always clad in steel, I did not merely confine myself to that simple knowledge; but, having perused Grose's volume on Ancient Armoury, I became a collector of helmets, breastplates, gorgets, cuisses, &c. ; and any part of the suit which was deficient, I, like a second Quixote, made up for with pasteboard. Thus was my bedchamber a regular armoury; and on many occasions, when the moon has shone upon a full suit, I have sat upright in my bed, and pictured scenes from my lord Orford's Castle of Otranto, &c.

PERCY'S BALLADS.

Although not partial to modern printed books, the subject matter of Dr. Percy's Relics of Ancient Poetry was a sufficient inducement for my becoming its possessor: nor has the infinite gratification I experienced on its first perusal diminished even to the present moment. I need scarcely add, that the poems contained in the vo-

lumes here alluded to gave additional zest to those pursuits whereto my mind was so entirely riveted.

LOVE AND MADNESS.

I cannot call to mind on what occasion Mr. Samuel Ireland read aloud some of the letters in Mr. Herbert Croft's very entertaining work under the above title; but I perfectly well remember that the conversation turned upon Chatterton; and, from the circumstances then cursorily mentioned, I was prompted to peruse the above work; when the fate of Chatterton so strongly interested me, that I used frequently to envy his fate, and desire nothing so ardently as the termination of my existence in a similar cause. Little did I then imagine that the lapse of a few

✕ Here Mr. Ireland admits that a few months before he became the discoverer of the Shakespeare Papers, he had an idea of the kind. — How then a few months after ^{came} ~~one~~ he to produce 10,000 lines of black letter writing. G. —

(Col. George)

FONDNESS FOR OLD ARMOUR.

As knights were always clad in steel, I did not merely confine myself to that simple knowledge; but, having perused Grose's volume on Ancient Armoury, I became a collector of helmets, breastplates, gorgets, cuisses, &c.; and any part of the suit which was deficient, I, like a second Quixote, made up for with pasteboard. Thus was my bedchamber a regular armoury; and on many occasions, when the moon has shone upon a full suit, I have sat upright in my bed, and pictured scenes from my lord Orford's Castle of Otranto, &c.

PERCY'S BALLADS.

Although not partial to modern printed books, the subject matter of Dr. Percy's

lumes here alluded to gave additional zest to those pursuits whereto my mind was so entirely riveted.

LOVE AND MADNESS.

I cannot call to mind on what occasion Mr. Samuel Ireland read aloud some of the letters in Mr. Herbert Croft's very entertaining work under the above title; but I perfectly well remember that the conversation turned upon Chatterton; and, from the circumstances then cursorily mentioned, I was prompted to peruse the above work; when the fate of Chatterton so strongly interested me, that I used frequently to envy his fate, and desire nothing so ardently as the termination of my existence in a similar cause. Little did I then imagine that the lapse of a few months was to hold me forth to public view as the supposed discoverer of the Shaksperian manuscripts.

ACROSTIC ON CHATTERTON.

The following acrostic was penned shortly after my perusal of Mr. Herbert Croft's production.

Comfort and joy's for ever fled :
 He ne'er will warble more !
 Ah me ! the sweetest youth is dead
 That e'er tun'd reed before.
 The hand of Mis'ry bow'd him low ;
 E'en Hope forsook his brain :
 Relentless man contemn'd his woe :
 To you he sigh'd in vain.
 Oppress'd with want, in wild despair he cried
 'No more I'll live !' swallow'd the draught, and died.

CHATTERTON AND THE BLACK-LETTER BIBLE.

Some time after my discovery of the whole Shaksperian imposition*, I quitted London, and remained for some weeks in the vicinity of Bristol. Curiosity naturally prompted me to visit the chamber in the turret of St. Mary Redcliff church wherein were deposited the papers to which Chatterton must have had access, and from which he pretended to have drawn his Rowley's poems. It contained the old

chests, which were empty; being in every other respect a cheerless stone room.--- After inspecting this chamber, I waited upon Mrs. Newton, Chatterton's sister; who, as usual, produced the letters received from her brother, which she styled the only remaining relics of her dear Thomas. After having given them a very careful perusal (from which many proofs of fraternal affection were apparent), I proceeded to make more minute inquiries respecting Chatterton than were usually made by the few strangers that were

* His Father often threatened to turn him out of doors,--altho' at the same time he always offered a complete reconciliation on the Terms stated in my Note p.9 - not only before he left the house but even after it, but when he had gone, he always refused to see him or receive him again, but upon those Terms. -C.-

(Col. George)

ACROSTIC ON CHATTERTON.

The following acrostic was penned shortly after my perusal of Mr. Herbert Croft's production.

Comfort and joy's for ever fled :
 He ne'er will warble more !
 Ah me ! the sweetest youth is dead
 That e'er tun'd reed before.
 The hand of Mis'ry bow'd him low ;
 E'en Hope forsook his brain :
 Relentless man condemn'd his woe :
 To you he sigh'd in vain.
 Oppress'd with want, in wild despair he cried
 'No more I'll live !' swallow'd the draught, and died.

chests, which were empty; being in every other respect a cheerless stone room.--- After inspecting this chamber, I waited upon Mrs. Newton, Chatterton's sister; who, as usual, produced the letters received from her brother, which she styled the only remaining relics of her dear Thomas. After having given them a very careful perusal (from which many proofs of fraternal affection were apparent), I proceeded to make more minute inquiries respecting Chatterton than were usually made by the few strangers that were prompted from curiosity to visit her. My questions and her answers, as nearly as I can recollect, were to the following effect.

“ Do you call to mind any circumstance of a particular nature respecting your brother when a child? ”

“ He was always very reserved, and fond of seclusion: we often missed him for half a day together; and once I well remember his being most severely chastised for a long absence; at which he did not, however, shed one tear, but merely

said ‘*It was hard indeed to be whipped for reading.*’ ”

“ Did he ever betray any extraordinary symptoms when young ? ”

“ No others, sir, than what I have stated ; except, indeed, that he was taught his letters from an old black-letter Bible, and would not take his lesson from any book of modern type.” *

This circumstance very forcibly struck me, and I endeavoured to acquire more knowledge on this head, but she recollected nothing at all interesting.

At the period when the Rowley papers had first come to light (as *he* averred), she informed me as follows :---“ My brother, sir, had frequently brought home old parchments, deeds and other things, which were accounted of no value : and one day, having a use for them, I during his absence cut up several of them for threadpapers, and others to cover the schoolbooks of children : and while thus occupied, Thomas Chatterton came home. On perceiving what I had done, he threw himself

* This is clearly fabrication - as is perhaps the whole story of his going to Bristol, & what passed there. It is given as the real question & answer of Mr. Ireland & Mrs. Newton - Is it likely Mrs. Newton would have talked about "Old Black Letter" - or made use of the word "Type"?

G.- (Col. George)

church; where he would also read continually.

As to his person, his sister said that he was thin of body, but neatly made; that his features were by no means handsome, and yet, notwithstanding, the *tout-ensemble* was striking; which arose, she conceived, from the wonderful expression of his eyes, and more particularly of the left eye,

informed me as follows :---“ My brother, sir, had frequently brought home old parchments, deeds and other things, which were accounted of no value : and one day, having a use for them, I during his absence cut up several of them for threadpapers, and others to cover the schoolbooks of children : and while thus occupied, Thomas Chatterton came home. On perceiving what I had done, he threw himself

into the most violent passion, saying that I had destroyed what would have been to the family a fortune for ever; and instantly seising the books and threadpapers, collected them all together, and took them up stairs into his own chamber: after which they were never seen or heard of."

From the contiguity of their residence to Redcliff church, she also told me, he continually frequented the interior of that Gothic structure, where he would sit for hours, reading, beside the tomb of Canning; but this circumstance was at that time scarcely noticed. He was also frequently employed in ascending the towers of the church; where he would also read continually.

As to his person, his sister said that he was thin of body, but neatly made; that his features were by no means handsome, and yet, notwithstanding, the *tout-ensemble* was striking; which arose, she conceived, from the wonderful expression of his eyes, and more particularly of the left eye,

which, to use her own words, seemed at times, from its brilliancy, "to flash fire."

Query.
H.E.5

She then proceeded to acquaint me that some malevolent aspersions had been thrown out as to his moral character, and particularly his being partial to the society of abandoned[†] women, which she positively denied, with tears in her eyes; stating that he was the best and most tender of brothers, never enjoying so much satisfaction as when he could present them some little token of his affection; that he always kept good hours at night, to her certain knowledge; and that by day he was by far too much taken up with books and his occupations to be a loose character.—As to his having a predilection for some[‡] female, she told me she believed that to have been the case; but, to the best of her knowledge, and from her soul (she assured me) she spoke it, no stain whatsoever could attach itself to his moral conduct.

Thus much I gleaned concerning the

† The Sister's idea with respect to abandoned women may be true - but he certainly when in London, was acquainted with, Emma H. Spencer, who then wrote for the Magazines - (& who in fact was the Authoress of the Pamphlet called "Anticipation", altho' it went in Mrs. Tickell's name) & I have some reason to think their acquaintance was not of the most platonic kind - she resided in King St. Bloomsbury Square. G. - (Col. George)

particular head, but perused promiscuously works on religion, history, biography, poetry, heraldry—and, in short, the

* What had Mr. H. Ireland read, at the time of his pretended forgery's - G.

Query.
H.E.S

w
ti
th
th
p
ci
p
st
te
m
se
ti
n
b
w
l
d
b
to
sc
w
conduct.

Thus much I gleaned concerning the

unfortunate and neglected Chatterton; whose talents I revere, and whose fate I commiserate with unfeigned tears of sympathy; who, had he lived, would have undoubtedly ranked with the first men of genius that have graced our isle.

CHATTERTON AND THE BOOKSELLER.

Having called upon a bookseller in a bye street, among other topics I entered into conversation with the master of the shop respecting Chatterton, when the bookseller informed me that he well remembered the subject of my inquiry: after which he stated as follows respecting him:—That Chatterton, after school hours, had been in the habit of frequenting his shop; and that, not having money sufficient to make purchases, but his family being well known, he was permitted to take from the shelves any volume he chose to select: that he did not confine himself to any particular head, but perused*promiscuously works on religion, history, biography, poetry, heraldry—and, in short, the

* What had Mr. H. Ireland read, at the time of his pretended forgery's — Cf.

most abstruse treatises on every subject. The master of the shop also informed me that he frequently made transcripts, but was never communicative; merely bowing his head as he entered the shop, and making a similar obeisance on retiring.

MR. SAMUEL IRELAND'S WARWICKSHIRE AVON.

vide page 316 Having explained the various pursuits that occupied my boyish mind, and accounted for the first predilection I imbibed for the productions of Shakspeare, I shall now proceed to state such circumstances as immediately preceded my production of the manuscripts.—When Mr. Samuel Ireland had determined on making drawings illustrative of a work which he had it in contemplation to publish, on the picturesque scenery of the river Avon, I was made the companion of his journey; concerning which I shall state nothing excepting what relates to our bard; which circumstances, as will appear from the ensuing statements, greatly conduced to the subsequent production of the papers,

by riveting on my mind a thousand little anecdotes and surmises respecting the sub-lunary career of our dramatic lord.

JORDAN, THE STRATFORD POET.

On Mr. Samuel Ireland's arrival at Stratford-on-Avon, he entered with the utmost avidity upon every research which might tend to throw any new light upon the history of our dramatic bard: and in these excursions he was joined by a very honest fellow of the name of Jordan, who was bred up a carpenter, but having, or conceiving himself to possess, a spark of the Apollonian fire, he had dedicated himself to the Muses, and was commonly denominated "the Stratford Poet." This civil inoffensive creature had not been idle, on the score of Shakspeare; and had made frequent visits to the neighbouring villages and ancient houses, endeavouring if possible to glean any new anecdote or traditional tale.

The first person visited by Mr. Ireland, accompanied by Jordan the poet and my-

self, was an old shopkeeper, who resided nearly opposite to our inn (but whose name I have forgotten); he being in possession of the remains of the mulberry tree, together with tobacco stoppers, busts, wafer seals, &c., all carved from the wood, which (like the pieces of the *real cross* in catholic countries) have so multiplied that I much fear a dozen full-grown mulberry trees would scarcely suffice to produce the innumerable mementoes already extant. Mr. Ireland having purchased some of these *bagatelles*, and a goblet which had certainly been carved many years back, and in all probability from the original tree, for which he gave an adequate price, we left this manufacturer of Shaksperian relics, and repaired to the church.

I think it necessary to state, that, although the events which took place at Stratford-on-Avon are arranged as if they had occupied no more than a single day, they notwithstanding kept Mr. Ireland a resident at that place for a week: during which period, I am fully convinced, not

one hour was spent but in the favourite pursuit; while the conversations at our dinners and suppers were still of Shakspeare, the immortal and divine Shakspeare.

STRATFORD CHURCH.

On entering the church, which contains the ashes of our immortal bard, it would be impossible for me to describe the thrill which then took possession of my soul.—Mr. Ireland, as usual, began his delineations of the monuments of Shakspeare, sir Thomas Lucy and John Coombe, which are in the chancel of Stratford church, and were afterwards engraved for Mr. Ireland's River Avon. While occupied on these drawings, he greatly reprehended the folly of having coloured the face and dress of the bust of Shakspeare; which was intended to beautify it, whereas it would have been much more preferable to have left the stone of its proper colour.—Mr. Ireland also made application in order to be permitted to take a plaster cast from the bust, which request had been

granted, on a previous occasion, to Mr. Malone; but as it was necessary to petition the corporation, and much time and perseverance being requisite, the idea was wholly relinquished.

THE CHARNEL-HOUSE.

As Mr. Ireland was very particular in his delineations of the three monuments, which occupied him for a considerable time, I strolled about the church; and on returning to the spot where Mr. Ireland was engaged, being just opposite the door of the charnel-house, I pushed it open, when the largest collection of human bones I had ever beheld instantly struck my regard. On mentioning this circumstance to Mr. Ireland, he approached the spot, to be an eye-witness of the fact; when he immediately remarked, that, if any such collection of bones was there at the time of Shakspeare, it was by no means improbable that they inspired him with a horror at the idea of so many remnants of the dead being huddled together in a vast heap, and

that he in consequence caused the following lines to be carved on the stone which covers his grave (being to the right of the charnel-house door, and directly under his bust), in order to deter any sacrilegious hand from removing his ashes. The lines, which are thus spelt and cut, run as follow :—

LINEs ON THE FLAT STONE COVERING SHAKSPEARE'S GRAVE.

Good Frend for Iefus SAKE forbear
To digg T-E Duft EncloAfed HERe
Blefe be T-E Man ^T ſpares T-Es Stones
And curft be He ^T moves my Bones.

QUOTATION FROM HAMLET.

That our bard had a great antipathy to the removal of the relics of the dead is not improbable; since, in the grave-diggers' scene in Hamlet, the following remarks are so appropriate to the subject, and highly expressive of his detestation of such conduct.

Ham. That scull had a tongue in it, and could sing

once!—How the knave jowls it to the ground, as if it were Cain's jaw-bone, that did the first murder!—This might be the pate of a politician, which this ass now o'erreaches; one that could circumvent God: might it not?

Hor. It might, my lord.

Ham. Or of a courtier; which could say, *Good morrow, sweet lord! How dost thou, good lord?* This might be my lord such-a-one's horse, when he meant to beg it: might it not?

Hor. Ay, my lord.

Ham. Why, e'en so: and now my lady worm's! chapless, and knock'd about the muzzard with a sexton's spade!—Here's fine revolution, an we had the trick to see't!—Did these bones cost no more the breeding, but to play at loggats* with them? Mine ache to think on't.

Act V., Scene i.

NEW PLACE.

Mr. Ireland visited the site of the ground whereon stood Shakspeare's mansion, which was called New Place, and was burned down at the great fire which took place at Stratford-on-Avon, and is now walled round. It was in the garden belonging to these premises that the mulberry tree stood; which was felled, many years since, by its then churlish owner, who conceived himself too much importuned by the cu-

riosity of strangers desirous of visiting the tree planted by the hand of Shakspeare.

That our poet must have retired from London with a very handsome competence there can be little doubt, as this very New Place. wherein he had resided. was during

. * Did not this furnish Mr. Malone his idea of making Shakspeare, in his (Mr. Malone's) famous Parnassian Dream, playing at ninepins with his Contemporaries - Vide Malone's Detection page .. G.-

(Col. George)

a correct drawing of the kitchen, wherein it is more than probable our great poet must have frequently been seated. A delineation was then taken of a little parlour adjoining; over the chimney-piece of which was a representation in plaster of David and Goliath, encircled with two rude

once!—How the knave jowls it to the ground, as if it were Cain's jaw-bone, that did the first murder!—This might be the pate of a politician, which this ass now o'erreaches; one that could circumvent God: might it not?

Hor. It might, my lord.

Ham. Or of a courtier; which could say, *Good morrow, sweet lord! How dost thou good lord?*

down at the great one which took place at Stratford-on-Avon, and is now walled round. It was in the garden belonging to these premises that the mulberry tree stood; which was felled, many years since, by its then churlish owner, who conceived himself too much importuned by the cu-

riosity of strangers desirous of visiting the tree planted by the hand of Shakspeare.

That our poet must have retired from London with a very handsome competence there can be little doubt, as this very New Place, wherein he had resided, was during the civil wars selected by Charles the First and his queen to be their residence during the continuance of the court at the town of Stratford-on-Avon.

SHAKSPEARE'S BIRTH-PLACE.

On visiting the lowly mansion which had given birth to our immortal dramatist, Hart the butcher, the descendant of our bard by the female line, was still living. After much conversation with the old man, Mr. S. Ireland proceeded to make a correct drawing of the kitchen, wherein it is more than probable our great poet must have frequently been seated. A delineation was then taken of a little parlour adjoining; over the chimney-piece of which was a representation in plaster of David and Goliath, encircled with two rude

poetical lines, which were then in the modern hand, but had been lately altered from the black-letter characters in which they had originally appeared. It was in the tiling of this very house that the discovery was made of a profession of faith stated to be from the pen of John Shakspeare, the father of our bard, to which I shall allude on a future occasion.

APPLICATION FOR THE PURCHASE OF THE BIRTH-
PLACE OF SHAKSPEARE.

At a period when the Shaksperian manuscripts were in their zenith, I was given to understand, that, by the death of old Hart, the descendant of Shakspeare, the tenement at Stratford-on-Avon which had witnessed the birth of our immortal bard was to be sold: in consequence of which I made application, by letter, to the attorney at Stratford-on-Avon who was appointed to dispose of the dwelling: and for a period it was really my intention, could I have made it convenient, to become the *purchaser of the mansion in question, as nothing at that period would have afforded

* How does this agree with Mr W.H. Ireland's Declaration
p. 140 & again Page 307. Col. G.

me so much gratification as the being in possession of the avowed birth-place of Shakspeare. A correspondence between myself and the attorney, relative to the purchase, in consequence took place; after which the affair gradually died away.

CLOPTON HOUSE.

In consequence of the various inquiries set on foot by Mr. Ireland during his continuance at Stratford-on-Avon, he was at length given to understand, by some of the oldest inhabitants, that a tale was formerly told indicative of some manuscripts having been conveyed for safety, at the time of the fire at Stratford, from New Place (the former residence of Shakspeare) to Clopton House, situated at a little distance from the scene of the conflagration. In consequence of this intelligence Mr. Ireland proceeded to the mansion in question; which proved to be of great antiquity. In one chamber was a very curious carved bedstead of oak, with silk hangings. This, together with all the furniture of the apart-

ment, was an heir-loom to the premises; having been the gift of king Henry the Seventh to sir Hugh Clopton, who was one of the lord-mayors of London during the reign of that monarch. In this antique mansion were innumerable chambers furnished in a similar manner, many of them totally darkened to obviate the expense of the tax upon window-lights; and in the cockloft were piles of mouldering household goods, all of the same remote antiquity: among the rest was an emblazoned representation, on vellum, of queen Elizabeth, the wife of Henry the Seventh, as she lay in state in the chapel of the tower of London, after having died in childbed; which curious relic the then owner of Clopton House gave to Mr. S. Ireland, as a "*picture* which was in his opinion of no service, because, being on vellum, it would not do *to light the fire.*"

CHAPEL IN A GARRET.

Near the cockloft just mentioned was a garret, the walls of which were adorned with rude paintings of scriptural subjects, hieroglyphical characters, and quotations from the New Testament. Among the designs, I recollect a large fish was delineated as being caught, and a hand drawing the string which was attached to the hook in the fish's mouth. Under this curious design were the following lines of rude poetry in black-letter characters: they may be found in Weever's Funeral Monuments.—

Whether you rise pearle,
Or goe to bed late,
Remember Christ Iesus,
That died ffor your sake.

From the inquiries made by Mr. Ireland, we were given to understand that sir Hugh Clopton, or his descendant, being a very staunch catholic, had gained permission to have this garret consecrated at the time of the reformation, that the celebration of mass might take place in secret.

Having thus far digressed in my statement respecting the antiquity and great curiosity of this mansion, I shall again revert back to the general subject, and say,

IF TRUE, WHAT A CONFLAGRATION!

The person who occupied Clopton House, and rented the lands belonging to the estate, was what is usually denominated a gentleman-farmer; rich in gold and the worldly means of accumulating wealth, but devoid of every polished refinement.

On Mr. Ireland's arrival he introduced himself to Mr. Williams (for such was the gentleman's name); who invited us into a small gloomy parlour; where he was shortly given to understand, by Mr. Ireland, that the motive of his visit was a desire to ascertain whether any old deeds or manuscripts were then existing, in any part of the mansion: and on a further statement, as to any papers of Shakspeare's being extant, the following was the reply made by Mr. Williams.—

“ By G—d I wish you had arrived a

little sooner! Why, it isn't a fortnight since I destroyed several baskets-full of letters and papers, in order to clear a small chamber for some young partridges which I wish to bring up alive: and as to Shakspeare, why there were many bundles with his name wrote upon them. Why it was in this very fire-place I made a roaring bonfire of them..”

Mr. Ireland's feelings during this address, which were fully displayed in his countenance, may be more easily conceived than expressed: and it was with infinite difficulty he suffered Mr. Williams to proceed thus far; when, starting from his chair, he clasped his hands together, exclaiming

“ My G—d! Sir, you are not aware of the loss which the world has sustained. Would to heaven I had arrived sooner!”

As my father concluded this ejaculation, Mr. Williams, calling to his wife, who was in an adjoining chamber, and who instantly came into the apartment where we were

seated (being a very respectable elderly lady), he thus addressed her :

“ My dear, don't you remember bringing me down those baskets of papers from the partridge-room? and that I told you there were some about Shakspeare the poet?”

The old lady immediately replied as follows, having, in all probability, heard Mr. Ireland's address to her husband :

“ Yes, my dear; I do remember it perfectly well! and, if you will call to mind my words, I told you not to burn the papers, as they might be of consequence.”

Mr. Ireland, after expressing his regrets, requested permission to inspect the small chamber in question; which, however, contained nothing but the partridges. Having expressed a desire to go over the house, two lanterns were ordered up; when every chamber underwent the strictest scrutiny; during which research the before-mentioned furniture, chapel, &c., came under our

cognisance ; but as to Shaksperian manuscripts, not a line was to be found.

VILLAGE OF SHOTERY.

As the cottage was still standing from whence our bard had married Anne Hathaway, we repaired to the village of Shotery, near Stratford, where it is situate ; still having for our guide the indefatigable Jordan, the Stratford poet. After making a drawing of the premises, Mr. S. Ireland conversed for a considerable length of time with its then possessors ; from whom he purchased a bugle purse, said to have been a present from our great poet to the object of his choice ; as also an old oak chair, wherein it was stated our bard was used to sit, during his courtship, with his Anne upon his knee. The Shaksperian chair, which had a place in Mr. Ireland's study on being conveyed to London, was perfectly well known to all the inspectors of the manuscripts ; MANY of whom I have^{*} often seen seated therein to hear the perusal of the papers ; and their settled physiognomies have

C 5

* Vide Note Page 37.

frequently excited in me a desire for laughter which it has required every effort on my part to restrain.

THE CRAB TREE.

As I have before mentioned Jordan the Stratford poet, I shall give the following transcript from his own manuscript, still in my possession, without any alteration of language, spelling, &c.: having merely to state, that we took a ramble to Bitford, mentioned in the account so delivered, where Mr. S. Ireland made a very correct drawing of Shakspeare's crab tree, and another of the town of Bitford; both of which appeared in his Warwickshire Avon.

JORDAN'S MANUSCRIPT.

"The following Anecdote of Shakspeare is tho a traditional Story as well authenticated as things of this nature generally are. I shall therefore not hesitate relating it as it was Verbally delivered to me. Our Poet was extremely fond of drinking hearty draughts of English Ale and glory'd in being thought a person of superior eminence in that profession if I may be allowed the phrase. In his time but at what period it is not recorded there were two Companys or fraternitys

of Village Yeomanry who used frequently to associate together at Bidford a town pleasantly situate on the banks of the Avon about 7 Miles below Stratford, and Who boasted themselves Superior in the Science of drinking to any set of equal number in the Kingdom and hearing the fame of our Bard it was detirmined to Challenge him and his Companions to a tryal of their skill which the Stratfordians accepted and accordingly repaired to Bidford which place agreeable to both parties was to be the Scene of Contendtion But when Shakspeare and his Companions arrived at the distined spot to their disagreeable disapointment they found the Topers were gone to Evesham fair and were told that if they had a mind to try their strength with the Sippers, they were ther ready for the Contest, Shakesp^r and his compainions made a Scoff at their Opponents but for want of better Company they agreed to the Contest and in a little time our Bard and his Compainions got so intollerable intoxicated that they was not able to Contend any longer and accordingly set out on their return to Stratford But had not got above half a mile on the road eer the found themselves unable to proceed any farther, and was obliged to lie down under a Crabtree which is still growing by the side of the road where they took up their repose till morning when some of the Company roused the poet and intreated him to return to Bidford and renew the contest which he declined saying I have drank with

“ *Piping* Pebworth*, *Dancing* Marston
Haunted Hillborough, *Hungry* Grafton

* This village is about seven miles from Stratford,

Dadgeing Exhall, Papist Wixford
*Beggarly Broom** and *Drunken† Bidford.*✓

These eight villages, which are all perceptible from the elevated ground on which the crab tree stands, retain to the present hour the several appellations given to them in the above four lines.

DEATH OF FOSTER POWELL, THE PEDESTRIAN.

At the period of the signature of my articles, Mr. Bingley had one hackney-writer who constantly attended at chambers, as well as the celebrated Foster Powell, the

and is to the present hour famed for the skill of its inhabitants on the pipe and tabor.

* The above place is well known, in the present day, for the wretchedness of its soil: from which it is natural to infer that at the period of Shakspeare the other denominations given to the remaining villages derived their origin from some traditionary tale annexed to these several places.

† As to the word *drunken* being prefixed to Bitford, the scene in which our bard had been engaged was sufficient in itself to justify him in applying the epithet: in addition to which, according to the above account, there were at that place two regular companies of drinkers, under the denominations of the *Topers* and the *Sippers*.

v. opposite note.

. * One can hardly tell which to give most credit to, Mr. W. H. Ireland staying at Chambers till 80/3, vide p. p. 50, 300 which was his usual practice: - His attendance at home to answer questions to the persons who seated in Shakespeare's Chair had the Shakespeare papers perused to them vide p. 33. - His gleanings all his Hints for future forgeries from the unceasing Statements he heard & the Conversations & Questions of persons who came to inspect them vide p. 310 - His attendance at the Theatre by which he was able to write expressly suited to the powers of every actor & actress: vide p. 147 - Or the time he found notwithstanding in a few months, to forge 10,000 lines,

1. On the 10th of July 1901, the
 2. 1st of August 1901, the
 3. 2nd of August 1901, the
 4. 3rd of August 1901, the
 5. 4th of August 1901, the
 6. 5th of August 1901, the
 7. 6th of August 1901, the
 8. 7th of August 1901, the
 9. 8th of August 1901, the
 10. 9th of August 1901, the
 11. 10th of August 1901, the
 12. 11th of August 1901, the
 13. 12th of August 1901, the
 14. 13th of August 1901, the
 15. 14th of August 1901, the
 16. 15th of August 1901, the
 17. 16th of August 1901, the
 18. 17th of August 1901, the
 19. 18th of August 1901, the
 20. 19th of August 1901, the
 21. 20th of August 1901, the
 22. 21st of August 1901, the
 23. 22nd of August 1901, the
 24. 23rd of August 1901, the
 25. 24th of August 1901, the
 26. 25th of August 1901, the
 27. 26th of August 1901, the
 28. 27th of August 1901, the
 29. 28th of August 1901, the
 30. 29th of August 1901, the
 31. 30th of August 1901, the
 32. 31st of August 1901, the

pedestrian, who was occupied in carrying such letters about the town as Mr. Bingley's business required. After some months the hackney-writer was discharged, and shortly after the death of Foster Powell occurred when I was left alone at chambers.

besides marginal notes - Some time also should be allowed for his searching Stalls for the Old books he picked up - Had Mr. Bingley who before kept an Hackney writer & employed one Man expressly for carrying Letters &c. about Town, no business for Mr. W. H. I. to do after the Hackney Writer was gone & his Porter died:- or did Mr. Bingley do all the business himself, that he might not disturb Mr. Ireland in his Forgeries.? G:- (Col. George)

[illegible]

pedestrian, who was occupied in carrying such letters about the town as Mr. Bingley's business required. After some months the hackney-writer was discharged, and shortly after the death of Foster Powell occurred, when I was left alone at chambers; to which circumstance I attribute in a great measure the^{*} scope which was afforded me in the after production of the manuscripts; for, had there been any companion with me in chambers, it would have been utterly impossible that I should have accomplished the fabrication which on a subsequent occasion met the public view.

MIXTURE OF THE SHAKSPERIAN INK.

About six months previous to my attempting the Shaksperian papers, when I had not the smallest idea of embarking in that most arduous undertaking, I happened to purchase a small quarto tract, written by a gentleman of Lincoln's Inn, and dedicated by him to queen Elizabeth. The work in question contained a set of prayers, and was adorned round the margin of

each page with a very spirited wood-cut border, in the style of queen Elizabeth's prayer-book—a work well known to all collectors of curious volumes of that nature. These borders were carefully emblazoned, and the tract bound in vellum, with Elizabeth's arms stamped in gold on the cover, together with various other ornaments.

As the work was dedicated to the queen, and as from the appearance of the internal emblazoning, covers, &c., it had very probably once belonged to the library of that queen, I determined on endeavouring to establish it as the presentation copy from the author, whose name has now altogether escaped my recollection. In order to compass this, I weakened some common ink with water; and on a piece of old paper wrote a dedicatory epistle, as if from the author, to Elizabeth, requesting her gracious acceptance and countenance of his work. This letter^{*} I thrust between the vellum cover and the paper, which had originally stuck to it but had then given way: but previous to my presentation of it to Mr.

vide P. 40

Ireland, I went to a bookbinder of the name of Laurie, who had bound many books for me, and resided in New Inn Passage, within two minutes' walk of the gentleman's chambers under whom I was articled to study the law as a chancery conveyancer. To this Mr. Laurie I produced the letter in question ; and, as a proof that I had no very bad intention in having penned it, I unequivocally told him, with a smile, that I had just executed it, and was desirous of seeing how far Mr. Ireland would accredit it.—(I should have mentioned that two journeymen were present, and heard my unreserved conversation on the subject.)—Having requested to know what he thought of its appearance, Mr. Laurie stated, that it certainly seemed to him as if written many years back ; when one of the journeymen, looking at the manuscript, informed me that he could give me a mixture that would resemble old ink much more than that which I had used ; and, in consequence of my request, he immediately mixed together in a phial three different liquids used

by bookbinders in marbling the covers of their calf bindings. These ingredients being shaken up produced a fermentation; when, the froth having subsided, the liquid was of a dark brown colour. The young man then wrote his name with this mixture, but it was very faint on the paper; however, on holding it for a few seconds before the fire, the ink gradually assumed a very dark brown appearance.

Having paid him for his trouble, I wrote ^(*)the dedicatory letter, and then presented it with the book to Mr. Ireland, who had no doubt as to its authenticity. It was with the same ink I afterwards wrote the Shaksperian manuscripts. Their scorched[†] appearance originated in my being compelled to hold them to the fire, as before stated; and as I was constantly fearful of interruption, I sometimes placed them so near the bars as to injure the paper; which was done in order to complete and conceal them as speedily as possible from any unexpected person who might come suddenly into the chambers.

(*) He had written it before vide page 88, he meant most probably another instead of the one he ~~had~~ written before, & yet he is generally very particular in telling when it happened vide p.92. G.:— (Col.George)

.# I have myself seen the MS. the scorched appearance was not such as would have taken place by holding these papers to the Fire, but the scorching was on the edges only— & not on the papers:— Particularly some were scorched at the upper edge only as if they had been rolled up — & others on the front edges as if they had laid flat. G.:— (Col.George)

... he has written it in his own hand
... he would not ...
... of the ...
... yet he is generally very ...
... in ...
... (Col. George)

... I have myself seen the ...
... attached appearance was not such as
... would have taken place by ...
... these papers to the ...
... of the ...
... the papers:- Particularly ...
... attached at the ...
... they had been rolled up - & ...
... the front when as it they had laid
... (Col. George)

THE DILEMMA.

At a period when the public mind was occupied with the Shaksperian papers, and the daily newspapers teemed with paragraphs on the subject; when I was in the middle of my career, my ink failed me; and although hazardous the procedure, I positively applied to the very same journeyman in Mr. Laurie's shop, who for a shilling prepared a second bottle of the before-mentioned ink; which circumstance was never mentioned either by Mr. Laurie* or his workman, although the fame of the manuscripts was perfectly well known to them, and that I was the person supposed to have discovered them. I scarcely need remark, that the circumstance of the dedicatory letter to queen Elizabeth, with the having twice procured the same liquid preparation, would in themselves have been quite sufficient to overturn the whole Shaksperian mass, and display to the world the naked truth; in the

* Why not bring these people forward - G.

research after which so much labour and criticism were expended.

RELIEVO OF OLIVER CROMWELL.

A very short time previous to the commencement of the suppositious manuscripts, I found at an old broker's shop a very spirited head of Oliver Cromwell, modelled in *terra cota*, which I was given to understand was the workmanship of a young man* who had been bred up as a statuary, but had early fallen a victim to a putrid fever, which terminated his existence. To the back of this relieve, which was about the size of two hands when open, I affixed a piece of paper; whereon I wrote, with some of the ink before described, a label, intimating that the head in question had belonged to Cromwell, and was a gift from himself to Bradshaw, whose signature I affixed to the superscription.

On producing this plaster head to Mr. S. Ireland, it was shown to several persons eminent for their knowledge in sculpture,

. * Few Brokers know the History of what they sell in their Shops or Warehouses, but if the Statuary was dead, the Broker or his Shop might be easily pointed out:- & this single Bust would hardly have been the only thing remaining in the possession of the Broker, who was so intimately acquainted with the History of the Artist. The Lawyers say proving too much - is as bad or worse than proving nothing. This seems to be "proving too much" - But the circumstance in page 43 - proves still more. G.:- (Col. George)

res
cri

m
s
v
d
u
r

History

eminent for their knowledge in sculpture,

who pronounced it as their firm opinion that the head in question *must have been modelled by Simon*, the justly celebrated artist who lived during the protectorship.

One very extraordinary circumstance attending this transaction was, that the name of Bradshaw, which I had affixed at random to the label on the back of the bust, when compared with the autograph engraved from the original death-warrant of Charles the First, proved to be as similar as possible.

*at-^{extraordinary}
indeed!!!
Col. G*

I need scarcely add that the relievo was deemed a very great curiosity; and coming, as was supposed, from such hands as Cromwell's and Bradshaw's, was naturally conjectured to be a very striking resemblance of the original.

AN OPINION HAZARDED.

Your rigid critics will undoubtedly be prompted to smile at the above statement, and ever after be led to deride the opinion of sculptors as to ancient performances. I

certainly will so far coincide with that opinion as to assert, that, if the model had been produced as the performance of the young man who* really modelled it, a slight commendation would have been passed upon his merits by those very persons who attributed it to Simon, and there the matter would have terminated.

Now let me submit a simple proposition. The workmanship was produced as from the hands of Simon. Either it possessed merit, or it did not. If it did possess merit sufficient to entitle it to the name of that sculptor, the young artist was certainly a rising genius as a modeller: if it did not possess sufficient spirit, it was the name of Simon being annexed which made it pass current. —I am myself no modeller; but, as far as nature goes, I can certainly form a judgement as to the execution of a relieve; and, in my humble opinion, the hand of Simon could not have executed a more masterly and spirited head than that before mentioned of the protector Cromwell.

* This Story seems to be fabricated merely for the purpose of introducing the Lines in page 445.

So purblind, so unfeeling, is mankind,
 That living genius vainly boasts its mind;
 But, 'ray'd in Time's *erugo*, sages praise,
 And give a modern Simon, SIMON's bays.

CONSEQUENCES OF THE TOUR.

On Mr. S. Ireland's return from his tour down the Warwickshire Avon, the circumstances before related had taken such root in my mind, that I was more partial than ever to the pursuit after antiquities of every description, and more particularly to every thing that bore the smallest affinity to our bard. Mr. S. Ireland's predilection for the name of Shakspeare seemed also to have increased by this visit to the birth-place of our mighty dramatist: his encomiums were unceasing; and he would frequently assert, that such was his veneration for the bard that he would willingly give half his library to become possessed even of his signature alone.

A FRUITLESS HUNT.

These conversations, so frequently repeated, led me to search all the old deeds at the gentleman's chambers where I was articled, in order to see whether chance might not throw some instrument in my way bearing the autograph of Shakspeare. This step proved abortive; in consequence of which I frequented the stalls of several venders of old paper and parchment, but all to no effect; till, wearied at length, I relaxed in my pursuit, and for a short period thought no more of the business.

FIRST STEP.

I cannot* recollect upon what particular occasion, but I rather think I had been occupied in the perusal of the mortgage-deed formerly in the possession of David Garrick, esq., which is to be found printed in Johnson and Steevens's Shakspeare, when the idea first struck me of imitating the signature of our bard, in order to gratify Mr. Ireland. In consequence of this, I

* This want of recollection does not quite agree with the story related in Page 54, for he there expressly says he had nearly worded his Deed from the Deed, which here he believes he had been perusing only. Col. G. vide page 54 & also opposite page. See another want of recollection p. 153.

made a tracing of the *fac-similes* of Shakspeare's signature, both to his will in the Commons and the deed before mentioned, which are to be found in the aforesaid edition of Shakspeare's works. I also hastily noted down the heads* of this deed; and thus fortified I repaired to chambers, in order to produce the instrument which speedily followed.

WILLIAM SHAKSPEARE AND MICHAEL FRASER.

Having cut off a piece of parchment from the end of an old rent-roll at chambers, I placed a deed before me of the period of James the First, and then proceeded to imitate the style of the penmanship as well as possible, forming a lease as between William Shakspeare and John Heminge with one Michael Fraser and Elizabeth his wife, whereto I affixed the signature of Shakspeare, keeping the transcript of his original autographs before me; while the superscription of Michael Fraser was executed with my left hand, in order the

* He hastily noted down the Heads of a Deed which on the opposite page he was not quite sure whether he had been reading it or not & which in page 54 he at last finds out he had nearly worded from that Deed with the Alteration of Names only. — & which on comparing Mr Wallis finds out an exact similarity in. Col. G.

better to conceal it as being from the same pen.

FORMATION OF SEALS.

The contents of the lease being finished, and the signatures subscribed, I found much difficulty in annexing the seals, which, at the period of James the First, were not similar to those of the present day, being formed of malleable wax, and stamped upon narrow pieces of parchment hanging from the deed directly under the signatures. Having affixed the strips of parchment according to the method adopted in the reign of James, I in the first instance endeavoured to heat in a shovel the wax of some old seals which I had cut from deeds; but this proved impracticable, as the wax, from age, having lost its moisture in a great degree, instead of melting rather ^{*}crumbled over the heat. At length I adopted the expedient of heating a knife, with which I cut an old seal in two without its cracking; and having with a penknife carefully scooped a ca-

.✱How does he reconcile this with what follows - when he heated a Knife he cut it without Crumbling - When he put it to the Fire, the Wax crumbled - but when he put Fire to the Wax, it did not crumble !!! G:- (Col.George)

.✱That which on the opposite side crumbled when held over the Heat instead of melting - now on being held to the Fire moistened:- It is true, this perhaps may apply only to the "Wax of a less ancient Date"- which he had put to the Back, but it was a dangerous Experiment lest in the operation, he might have crumbled the opposite side. G:- (Col.George)

the good in themselves, this is the
olive - when the feeling is really in the
without anything - when it is
the first, the last, the only -
and the first to the last, it is not
possible!!! G:- (Col. G. G. G.)

But which of the opposite side
simplified when held over the head for
and of nothing - now as being held
the first moment:- it is true,
the perhaps may apply only to the
of a less ancient nature - which is
put to the back, but it is a com-
under experiment that is the question -
he might have stumbled in the oppo-
the side. G.:- (Col. G. G. G.)

vity on the opposite side to that bearing the impression, I therein placed the strip of parchment pendent from the deed; and having heated some wax of a less ancient date, I placed it when hot within the remaining part of the cavity, and thus formed a back to the seal; but as the fore and hind part of the seal, on account of the different ages of the wax, varied in colour, I again[†] moistened the seal before the fire, and in that state rubbed soot and coal-ashes over it, which thereby became incorporated with the seal, and in a great measure screened the colour from observation.

Having with much labour and contrivance accomplished the two seals, I determined on presenting this first specimen to Mr. S. Ireland.

I should not omit stating the reason why a deed was produced in preference to any loose paper which I might have formed without so much pains. The fact is, that I had no idea whatsoever of imitating the hand-writing of Shakspeare fur-

ther than the autograph in question ; neither had I then the vanity of attempting any imposition in imitation of his style. In addition to these circumstances, a law instrument was assuredly the most calculated to stamp validity on the signature produced.

PRESENTATION OF THE DEED.

It was about eight o'clock, being after my evening's ^{*}attendance at chambers, that I presented the deed in question. Mr. S. Ireland's family were present; and, if I mistake not, another person;—the fact being precisely as follows:—I had placed the deed within my bosom; when, after informing Mr. Ireland that I had a very great curiosity to show him, I drew it forth and presented it, saying—"There, sir! what do you think of that?" Mr. Ireland, opening the parchment, regarded it for a length of time with the strictest scrutiny: he then examined the seals; and afterwards proceeded to fold up the instrument; and on presenting it to me he

* v note p. 37

replied — “ I certainly believe it to be a genuine deed of the time.” Returning it immediately into Mr. Ireland’s hand, I then made answer — “ If you think it so, I beg your acceptance of it.” Mr. Ireland, immediately taking the keys of his library from his pocket, presented them to me, saying — “ It is impossible for me to express the pleasure you have given me by the presentation of this deed : there are the keys[†] of my book-case ; go and take from it whatsoever you please ; I shall refuse you nothing.” I instantly returned the keys into Mr. Ireland’s hand, saying — “ I thank you, sir ; but I shall accept of nothing.” Mr. Ireland, rising from his chair, selected from his books a scarce tract, with engraved plates, called “ Stokes the Vaulting Master,” which he peremptorily insisted I should accept. And such was the precise manner of my presentation of the fictitious deed between Shakespeare and Fraser, that being the first document produced.

† v note p. 116 †

THE QUINTIN.

The morning after my presentation of the lease, the first person sent to by Mr. *Sir Frederick* Samuel Ireland was *Eden* sir Fr*d*r**k Ed*n, who, after a very strict examination of the deed, gave it as his decided opinion that the instrument was valid; and on looking at the impressions on the seals, that under the signature of Shakspeare he affirmed was a representation of a machine called the Quintin; for an account of which Stow the historian was referred to; who states that the Quintin was used by the young men, in order to instruct them in the art of tilting on horseback with the lance; the machine being constructed as follows:—An upright beam was firmly fixed in the earth, at the top of which was a bar placed horizontally, moving on a pivot. To a hook at one end of the bar was hung a large iron ring; while from the other extremity was suspended a large bag filled with sand. The object of the tilter was to unhook the ring, and bear it off upon

.✱ How lucky too was the finding by accident such a Seal !!! almost equal to the accident of forging Bradshaw's Signature so like as scarcely to be distinguish'd !!! G:- (Col.George)

.✱ With all this Ignorance of even what might have been learn't from the reading Books of that period;- Mr.Wm. H.Ireland becomes soon after (by Intuition as it were,) Master of so many facts, that by mere accident he hits upon circumstances, that turn out on Investigation to be true in point of Time & place,- & by Chance too, puzzles the most learned Antiquarians & black Letter Men !!!- What a series of Luck for an ignorant Fabricator to meet with.!!! G:- (Col.George)

in
to

. The first two are the finding in
accident, such as that in which a
to the accident of falling backwards
signature as that of a letter to the
distinguished !!! :- (Col. 1000000)
. With all this ignorance of what
what might have been learned from the
reading books of that period; - Mr. W.
12. Ireland room - some other (by the
tution as it were,) Master of an army
Tests, that by more accident to him a
from circumstances, that turn out in the
vestigation to be true in point of
time & place, - & by Charles the, Lord for
the most learned antiquaries & a class
latter was !!! - that a series of books
for an important Expedition to meet
also !!! :- (Col. 1000000)

the point of his lance when at full gallop, which if he failed to accomplish with dexterity, the bar moving swiftly on the pivot swang round the bag, which, coming in contact with the rider's back, was almost certain of unhorsing him. As this amusement seemed to bear so great an analogy to the name *Shake-spear*^{*}, it was immediately conjectured that the seal must have belonged to our bard; and from that moment the Quintin was gravely affirmed to be the seal always used by our monarch of the drama.

I shall merely state, that, on cutting the seal in question from an old deed at chambers, I never even looked at the impression; and, if such had been the case, I should not have known that the stamp on the wax represented the *Quintin*[†]—a machine of which I had never heard until after the delivery of the deed as before stated.

ORIGINAL MORTGAGE-DEED.

Upon the full discovery of every circumstance being made to Albany Wallis, esq., and my informing him, that, with the alteration of the names only, I had nearly worded my lease from the mortgage-deed formerly in the possession of David Garrick, esq. (which has been so frequently printed, and the words I had taken down, as before stated), Mr. Wallis in consequence referred to a copy of that deed; and, on comparing it with Mr. Ireland's publication of the Miscellaneous Papers, wherein the spurious deed of Shakspeare and Fraser is printed, he was astonished on finding the similarity that existed between them; and expressed his wonder, that, out of so many persons conversant with every thing relating to Shakspeare, and who had examined the papers, no one should have remarked the obvious ^{*}plagiary throughout the deed in question.

. *Mr. Wallis, an Attorney of Eminence, would not express his wonder at the supposed Plagiarism:- Has not every Man of the Law a precedent Book, or if he does not take the trouble of making one for himself, does he not copy the Drafts of all the different Deeds from Wood or Bridgman, Horsman or Powell ?- & in what does one Mortgage Deed differ from another ?- Only in the Recitals necessary to the particular Circumstance that occasions the Deed to have been executed between the parties, & not in the conveying part of the Deed itself which is nearly the same in all Deeds of a similar nature .- G:- (Col. George)

These investigations must have occurred
between the hours of rising & ten o'clock
although, on from 5 till 8 or 9 o'clock, a
at night - unless Mr. ...
possibly abandoned himself from his res-
tor's office, at which place he ...
and 9.30 he attended ...
being the hours allotted ...
to is an early hour for visits in ...
her - between 3 & 5 and ...
because of dinner ...
after 5 is an hour when most people
have their own engagements :-

(Sol. George)

INCITEMENTS.

Numerous persons flocked to Mr. Ireland's house in order to inspect the deed, who all coincided with sir F. Ed*n in believing the instrument valid; and, after the lapse of some few days, it was hinted, that in all probability many papers of Shakspeare's might be found by referring to the same source from whence the deed had been drawn. This suggestion was frequently uttered in my presence: and being thus urged forward to produce what really was not in existence, I then determined on essaying some composition in imitation of the language of Shakspeare. I must, however, solemnly affirm, that had not such ^{if} incitements been used, I never should have attempted a second document—my real object having been to give Mr. S. Ireland satisfaction: that wish accomplished, my purpose was fully answered.

JOHN SHAKSPEARE'S PROFESSION OF FAITH.

Having frequently heard of the bigoted profession of faith found at the birth-place of Shakspeare, and said to have been written by John Shakspeare, our poet's father, wherein the effusions of the most determined catholic are expressed, I had recourse to the plan of writing a profession of faith for our bard, which I executed accordingly.

A SHEET OF OLD PAPER.

The sheet of paper on which the profession of faith was written was the outside of several others, on some of which accounts had been kept in the reign of Charles the First; and being at that time wholly^{*}unacquainted with the water-marks used in the reign of queen Elizabeth, I carefully selected two half sheets not having any mark whatsoever, on which I penned my first effusion; keeping the *fac-similes* of Shakspeare's original autographs before me.

Without any Intention to forge anything more, but at length urged to do it, merely by the Observations that he had heard made, of more papers likely to be found where the first came from & ignorant of what Water Marks were used in the reign of Q. Eliz.:— This ignorant young man, all at once — & by Intuition as it were forges another paper, which he takes care to put on paper without Water Marks, that he may not be detected by using wrong marks!!

G:— (Col. George)

SHAKSPEARE A CATHOLIC.

Having the most rooted antipathy to every thing like superstition and bigotry, and having heard it very frequently surmised that our great poet, like his father, was no protestant, but of the catholic persuasion (particularly on account of the language made use of by the Ghost in Hamlet as to purgatory *, &c.), I determined, if possible, to decide the point on the other hand, by making the profession of faith appear to be written by a sincere votary of the protestant religion.

* *Ghost.* I am thy father's spirit,
 Doom'd for a certain term to walk the night,
 And for the day confin'd to fast in fires,
 Till the foul crimes done in my days of nature
 Are burn'd and purg'd away. But that I am forbid
 To tell the secrets of my prison-house,
 I could a tale unfold whose lightest word
 Would harrow up thy soul, freeze thy young blood,
 Make thy two eyes, like stars, start from their spheres,
 Thy knotty and combined locks to part,
 And each particular hair to stand on end
 Like quills upon the fretful porcupine.

Act. I., Sc. v.

A COMPOSITION UNSTUDIED.

As many encomiums were passed upon the following composition, I have thought it necessary to state, that the effusion was altogether unstudied, being committed to paper, in the disguised hand and redundancy of letters in the spelling, just as the thoughts arose in my own mind, without any previous transcript^{*} or subsequent alteration whatsoever.

The word *leffee*, which appears in this article, and which was so much the subject of cavil, was intended to be *leafless*; and to the perturbation of the moment only is to be attributed that literal error, which was afterwards swelled into a flagrant proof of the invalidity of the composition as coming from the pen of Shakspeare.

WILLIAM SHAKSPEARE'S PROFESSION OF FAITH.

I beynge nowe offe sounde Mynde doe hope thatte thys mye wyshe wille atte mye deathe bee accceeded toe as I nowe lyve in Londonne ande as mye soule maye perchance soone quitte thys poore Bodye it is mye desire thatte ~~inne~~ ⁱⁿ ~~suche~~ ^{that} case I maye bee carryed toe

mye native place ande thate mye Bodye bee there
 quietly interred wythe as litle pompe as canne bee,
 ande I doe leave the same to the

. - How lucky this too - This Ignorant
 Boy, by whom nothing could be done at
 the different Schools he went to; who
 was the bearer of his own Ignorance
 from Mr. Shary's School (v.p.3) to which
 he went after being a short time to Dr.
 Barton's & from thence went to France
 for 4 yrs. & on his return from which
 (at no very great distance of Time
 previous to this forgery) could scarcely
 make his own meaning comprehensible
 (v.p.5) should all at once without
 Transcript or alteration, write your
 this unstaid Composition the being
 then only 17 yrs. & about 72 old 19:-

(Col. George)

A COMPOSITION UNSTUDIED.

(Confidential)

The IV was about 10-11-1967

related condition in 1967

right or situation, etc.

(should all at once - 1967)

his own remaining responsibilities

us to this territory) could have been

very great distance at 1967

was. I on his return from 1967

I & from there went to 1967

at after being a short time

W. R. K. School (V.L.) in 1967

the course of his own 1967

different schools he had 1967

of something which had 1967

In 1967 it was - this happened

mye native place ande thatte mye Bodye bee there
 quietlye interred wythe as little pompe as canne bee,
 ande I doe nowe inne these mye seyriouse moments
 make thys mye professione of fayth and which I doe
 moste solemnye believe I doe fyrste looke toe oune
 lovyng and greate God and toe hys gloriouse sonne
 Jesus I doe alsoe beleve thatte thys mye weake
 ande frayle Bodye wille retturne toe duste butte forre
 mye soule lette God judge thatte as toe hymselfe shalle
 seeme meete O omnipotente and greate God I am
 full offe Synne I doe notte thynke myselfe worthye
 offe thye grace ande yette wille I hope forre evene
 the poore prysonerre whenne bounde with gallyng
 Irons evenne hee wille hope for Pittye ande whenne
 the teares offe sweete repentance bathe hys wretched
 pillowe he then looks ande hopes forre pardonne
 thenne rouse mye Soule ande lette hope thatte sweete
 cherysher offe alle afförde thee comforte alsoe O
 Manne whatte arte thou whye considereste thou
 thyselfe thus gratelye where are thye greate thye
 boasted attrIBUTES buried loste forre everre inne colde
 Deathe O Manne whye attemptest thou toe searche
 the greatnesse offe the Almyghtye thou doste butte
 loose thye labourre more thou attempteste more arte
 thou loste till the poore weake thoughtes arre
 elevated toe theyre summite ande thenne as snowe
 fromme the leffee tree droppe ande dystylle themselves
 till theye are noe more O God manne as I am
 frayle by nature fulle offe Synne yette greate God
 receyve me toe thye bosomme where alle is sweete
 contente ande happynesse alle is blysse where
 dyscontente isse neverre hearde butte where oune

Bonde offe freyndshippe unytes alle Menne forgyve
 O Lorde alle oure Synnes ande withe thye greate
 goodnesse take usse alle to thye Breaste O cheryshe
 usse like the sweete Chickenne thatte under the
 coverte offe herre spreadynge Wings Receyves herre
 lyttle Broode ande hoveyng overre themme keepes
 themme harmlesse ande in safetie

W^m Shakspeare

FORMATION OF LETTERS.

In penning this profession of faith I formed the twelve different letters contained in the christian and sir names of Wm. Shakspeare as much as possible to resemble the tracings of his original autographs; and I was also particular in introducing as many capital *doubleyous* and *esses* as possible. The other letters were ideal, and written to correspond as nearly as might be with the general style of the twelve letters used in Shakspeare's names as written by himself.

VARIETY IN THE PENMANSHIP.

As the penmanship of the profession of faith was my first essay beyond a simple

autograph, it was written with some caution: but had any person minutely compared the style of writing therein produced with those manuscripts which were penned after I had acquired a facility in committing to paper the disguised hand, he must instantly have discovered the difference; which was, indeed, so obvious, that the hand producing the profession of faith would scarcely be thought, upon examination, to have been the same that committed to paper the great bulk of the manuscripts.

GENERAL OPINIONS.

The opinions delivered as to the language of the profession of faith were unanimous—every person allowing the genuine feeling that breathed throughout the whole composition; which, it was stated, fully evinced it to be from the pen of our great dramatist: nor was my satisfaction a little heightened on finding that this effusion banished at once every idea of Shakspeare's catholicism from the minds of those whom I had frequently

heard hazarding that opinion as to his religious tenets.

“THUS BAD BEGINS, AND WORSE REMAINS BEHIND.”

After the production of the profession of faith, I was much questioned as to the source from whence the manuscripts were drawn; and it was then for the first time I began to discover the unpleasant predicament in which I had involved myself by the production of the papers; for to screen a falsehood it was absolutely necessary to have recourse to a second duplicity: in consequence of which the following story was framed, which was invariably told to every individual who requested satisfaction on that head.

STORY OF THE UNKNOWN GENTLEMAN.

I informed the public, that, having made an acquaintance at ^{*}a coffeehouse with a gentleman of fortune, who was from my conversation given to understand that I had a great predilection for every thing like antiquity, he had in consequence re-

. * This is Mr. Malone's account of the discovery p. 12 & Mr. W. H. Ireland not having had recourse to his Father's Vindication, forgets the Contents of his own, or Talbot's Letters, & now for a second time as a Confession gives us Mr. Malone's account for the truth in Contradiction to his own Hand Writing & thus his last Confession differs from his first - q. can either be true! The Real Truth of such a Transaction as this, attended with such serious Consequences to W. H. Ireland must have been & is indelibly impressed on his Memory as never to be forgot & ever the same. -

(Col. George)

"This is a very interesting account of the
 discovery of the first fossil of the
 genus *Trilobites* in the Silurian
 strata of the Devonian, and the
 first of the 'Silurian' fossils, and the
 second time as a *Trilobites* fossil
 as *Trilobites* a fossil of the Silurian
 in the Devonian, and the first of the
 first of the last *Trilobites* fossil
 from the first - a very interesting
 the last *Trilobites* of such a fossil
 this, and the first of such a fossil
 to the *Trilobites* of the first of the
 to the *Trilobites* of the first of the
 to the *Trilobites* of the first of the
 to the *Trilobites* of the first of the

(Col. Dampier)

quested that I would pay him a visit; stating at the same time that he had many old papers, which had descended to him from his ancestors, who had practised the law, among which some might in all probability be found worthy my notice, in which case he would willingly make me a present of them. I further added that a morning was appointed for my waiting upon him, but that, conceiving he might have only stated the above in order to turn me into ridicule, I did not pay any attention to the day specified; but happening, some mornings after, to pass near his chambers, the circumstance came to my recollection, and I in consequence determined on paying my friend a visit. I then observed, that on my entrance into the apartment the gentleman appeared rather hurt at my remissness in not having kept my appointment with him; when, after a suitable apology, he desired me to go into an adjoining apartment, where I observed a vast collection of old deeds and papers tied up in bundles

and numbered, which I instantly began to inspect, when, after having looked over some parcels, I discovered, to my utter astonishment, the deed between our bard and Michael Fraser^{*}, bearing the signature of Shakspeare. I then proceeded to state, that, my first surprise having subsided, I took the above-mentioned deed to my friend, who also appeared much astonished, not conceiving any such document had been in his possession; that he remarked it was certainly a very curious instrument, but that having promised me every thing I should find worthy my notice, he would not be worse than his word, and, desiring only that I would make him a fair transcript in my own hand-writing, he told me the deed was at my service.

Such was the manner in which I accounted for my having become possessed of the manuscripts, till further questioning produced the following additional tale.

.✱Mr.W.H.Ireland has forgot Mr.Talbot declares himself in his Letter to Mr. S.Ireland, to have been the Discoverer of the Deed & that he gave it to W.H. Ireland, & then introduced him to the supposed Gentleman - (v.Copy Mr.Talbot's Letter Nov.25th.1795 dated Carmarthen, in Mr.S.Ireland's Vindication p.12)- & also his own statement to his Father, in a Letter dated Nov.10th.1795 which begins thus, - "I was at Chambers when Talbot called in & shew'd me a Deed signed Shakespeare", & then goes on to acknowledge that Talbot introduced him to the party where found &c. v.p.II same Pamphlet - Are we to believe His written statement, wrote in 1795 or his Subseq.Confession printed

[illegible]

ANSWER TO FURTHER DOUBTS.

As the manuscripts became rather voluminous, great stress was laid upon their value, and it was thought a matter of astonishment how any man in his proper senses could think of giving away such a treasure. In order to reconcile inquirers to this objection, I stated that during my research among the deeds of my friend I had discovered one which established his right to certain property that had long been a subject of litigation; on which account he conceived the giving me the Shaksperian manuscripts no other than a just recompense for the service I had thus rendered him.

CONCEALMENT OF THE SUPPOSED DONOR'S NAME.

As every individual inspecting the papers remarked that it would have been his pride to be known as the original possessor of the documents produced, I was in consequence questioned as to the name of the donor: my reply to which was to the fol-

lowing effect: that the gentleman being possessed of a large fortune, and being well aware of the inquiries which must take place on the production of the papers, did not think fit to subject himself to the impertinent questionings of every individual who conceived himself licensed to demand an explanation concerning them; that he in consequence gave me the documents as mere curiosities, exacting from me at the same time a most solemn asseveration that I would keep his name for ever concealed.

And such was the method adopted to preclude every future inquiry as to the name and residence of the supposed original donor of the manuscripts.

Parr
Wharton

DRS. PARR AND WHARTON ON THE PROFESSION OF
FAITH.

Of the persons who visited Mr. Samuel Ireland when the manuscripts were not very voluminous, the above gentlemen were among the most conspicuous. On their arrival, Mr. Ireland was alone in his

study to receive them; but, by the desire of the visitants, I was shortly after summoned before them, to answer interrogatories. I confess I had never before felt so much terror, and would almost have bartered my life to have evaded the meeting: there was, however, no alternative, and I was under the necessity of appearing before them. Having replied to their several questionings as to the discovery of the manuscripts and the secretion of the gentleman's name, one of these two inspectors of the manuscripts addressed me, saying,

“ Well, young man; the public will have just cause to admire you for the research you have made, which will afford so much gratification to the literary world.”

To this panegyric I bowed my head, and remained silent.

PERUSAL OF THE PROFESSION OF FAITH.

While Mr. Ireland read aloud the profession of faith, Drs. P*rr and Wh*rt*n

remained silent, paying infinite attention to every syllable that was pronounced; while I continued immovable, awaiting to hear their dreaded opinion. This effusion being ended, one of the above gentlemen (who, as far as my recollection can recal the circumstance, I believe to have been *Per* Dr. P*rr) thus addressed himself to Mr. Ireland:

“ Sir, we have very fine passages in our church service, and our litany abounds with beauties; but here, sir, here is a man who has distanced us all !”

When I heard these words pronounced I could scarcely credit my own senses; and such was the effect they produced upon me, that I knew not whether to smile or not. I was, however, very forcibly struck with the encomium; and shortly after left the study, ruminating on the praise which had been unconsciously lavished, by a person so avowedly erudite, on the unstudied production of one so green in years as myself.

INCITEMENT OF VANITY.

On entering the back dining-room, which was contiguous to Mr. Ireland's study, I reclined my head against the window frame, still ruminating on the words I had heard; when vanity^x first took possession of my mind, to which every other consideration yielded: fired with the idea of possessing genius to which I had never aspired, and full of the conviction that my style had so far imitated Shakspeare's as to deceive two persons of such allowed classical learning as Drs. P*rr and Wh*r-
t*n, I paid little attention to the sober dictates of reason, and thus implicitly yielded myself to the gilded snare which afterwards proved to me the source of indescribable pain and unhappiness.

Parr
Wharton

MR. P*WS*N AND THE PROFESSION OF FAITH.

For the accuracy of the following statement I cannot avouch, not having been present upon the occasion; but, from what was frequently stated, I was given to

* v Note p. 302.

understand that the above gentleman, after inspecting all the manuscripts then in Mr. Ireland's possession, appeared so perfectly well satisfied respecting them that Mr. Ireland was emboldened to demand of him whether he felt reluctance to subscribing his name among the list of believers in the validity of the manuscripts; upon which occasion Mr. P*ws*n very drily made answer,

“ I thank you, sir; but I never subscribe my name to professions of faith of any nature whatsoever.”

PURCHASE OF OLD PAPER.

Being thus urged forward to the production of more manuscripts, it became necessary that I should possess a sufficient quantity of old paper to enable me to proceed: in consequence of which I applied to a bookseller named Verey, in Great May's Buildings, St. Martin's Lane, who, for the sum of five shillings, suffered me to take from all the folio and quarto volumes in his shop the fly-leaves which

they contained. By this means I was amply stored with that commodity: nor did I fear any mention of the circumstance by Mr. Verey, whose quiet unsuspecting disposition I was well convinced would never lead him to make the transaction public: in addition to which, he was not likely even to know any thing concerning the supposed Shaksperian discovery by myself; and even if he had, I do not imagine that my purchase of the old paper in question would have excited in him the smallest degree of suspicion.

THE JUG WATER-MARK.

As I was fully aware, from the variety of water-marks which are in existence at the present day, that they must have constantly been altered since the period of Elizabeth, and being for some time wholly unacquainted with the water-marks of that age, I very carefully produced my first specimens of the writing on such sheets of old paper as had no mark whatsoever. —Having heard it frequently stated that

the appearance of such marks on the papers would have greatly tended to establish their validity, I listened attentively to every remark which was made upon the subject, and from thence I at length gleaned the intelligence that a *jug* was the prevalent water-mark of the reign of Elizabeth: in consequence of which I inspected all the sheets of old paper then in my possession; and having selected such as had the *jug* upon them, I produced the succeeding manuscripts upon these; being careful, however, to mingle with them a certain number of blank leaves, that the production on a sudden of so many water-marks might not excite suspicion in the breasts of those persons who were most conversant with the manuscripts.

THE WITTY CONUNDRUM.

Previous to the execution of the letter as from Shakspeare to Cowley the player, I had delineated the curious sketch of his head, with its appurtenances, which I pro-

duced it to my father, who seemed inclined to turn it into ridicule as an inexplicable paper and of no consequence. Finding such to be the case, I had recourse to the expedient of writing a letter as from Shakspeare to maister Cowley the player, which I pretended to have found during my research of the ensuing day, and which epistle instantly reflected a degree of consequence on the *witty conundrum* in question.

DISQUISITIONS ON THE WITTY CONUNDRUM.

As it was supposed that nothing could possibly come from the hand of Shakspeare which did not possess some sterling good, the witty conundrum became an object of learned investigation; but all to no effect: for although many sapient opinions were hazarded as to its real meaning, nothing conclusive was decided upon: which is, indeed, not at all to be wondered at, as when it was by me committed to paper I had no particular end in view, neither was there any meaning whatsoever annexed to

the drawing of the supposed witty conundrum.

IMPROMPTU.

How oft we find the wisest doat,
 And deem mere nought a treasure!
 Age still admires a petticoat,
 As toys give infants pleasure.
 By this we must confess, however loth,
 Men are but babies of a larger growth.

LETTER TO MAISTER COWLEY.

By the very familiar style I adopted in the letter from our bard to Richard Cowley, supposed to have enclosed the witty conundrum, it was by all inspectors of the manuscripts asserted that Shakspeare must have been a kind good-natured character, and of a very playful disposition: nor can I omit making mention of the superscription to this epistle, which frequently excited risibility: it ran as follows.—

THE SUPERSCRPTION.

Toe Masterre Richard Cowley
 dwellinge atte oune Masterre
 Hollis a drapperre inne
 the Wattlynge Streete
 Londoune.

QUEEN ELIZABETH'S LETTER.

During the frequent conversations that took place after the production of the first

.✱ If the forged Letter was really done from an Original Autograph of Q. Eliz. what becomes of all the Criticism on the subject - & yet this young man's Confession must be believed throughout or not at all - For my part I am one of those who do not believe it at all. G:-

(Col. George)

ginal autograph of that princess in Mr. S. Ireland's possession, which I could always procure without his knowledge, and from which I made a hasty tracing when alone. From the same *fac-simile* I also formed the letters throughout my spurious epistle from that queen to Shakspeare.

✱ v Note p. 78

E 2

the drawing of the supposed witty conundrum.

IMPROMPTU.

How oft we find the wisest doat,
And deem mere nought a treasure!
And still admire a netticoat

It is the longest I have ever seen
From an original Autograph of a King
What wonders of all the world there are
The subject - a net - this is the end
The subject must be believed in
It is not as all - for we first I believe
These who do not believe in it all -

(Col. George)

cited risibly : it ran as follows.

THE SUPERScription.

Toe Masterre Richard Cowley
dwellinge atte oune Masterre
Hollis a drapperre inne
the Wattlynge Streete
Londoune.

QUEEN ELIZABETH'S LETTER.

During the frequent conversations that took place after the production of the first documents, I heard peculiar stress laid by the honourable Mr. B***g on a letter supposed to have been written by James the First to Shakspeare, and which it was stated might be found among the papers; but as so many conversations were held upon that subject, I thought the ^xproduction of such a letter would be too obvious: in addition to which, I was totally unacquainted with the writing and autograph of that monarch. I therefore determined on fabricating a letter from queen Elizabeth to our bard: in the execution of which I was greatly facilitated by an [†]original autograph of that princess in Mr. S. Ireland's possession, which I could always procure without his knowledge, and from which I made a hasty tracing when alone. From the same *fac-simile* I also formed the letters throughout my spurious epistle from that queen to Shakspeare.

Byng

My principal object in the production of this letter was to make our bard appear of so much consequence in his own time as to be personally noticed by so great and politic a princess as our Elizabeth.—As to the verses alluded to in *my gracious* epistle, they certainly never had existence, to the best of my knowledge: at any rate I may safely assert they could not have been one half so despicable as the wretched attempts at *te he* versification so facetiously introduced in Mr. Malone's Inquiry—*vide* page 100.—

“ Each titled dame deserts her rolls and tea,
And all the maids of honour cry *te he!* ”

However, for the sake of proving how far commentatorship is of utility, I refer the public to pages 101 and 102 of Mr. Malone's Inquiry, which are literally filled with notes upon twenty-two lines of Grubstreet poetry, of which the above couplet is a part. These lines are meant to convey sarcasm; in which the writer has as well succeeded as in his attempt at poetry.

THE LAUNDRESS.

It is a very curious fact, that the female

.✕Where are all these people now ?- Why did not Mr.W.H.Ireland at the time of writing this his 2nd.Confession,get some of these people to make an affidavit of the Facts he states,& add it as an Appendix to this work ? He must be well aware how much it would strengthen his own Assertions :- Why does he leave them as silent as Mr.Talbot is left ?-or are they all dead ? - G:- (Col.George)

tion the quantity of old paper purchased by me: all which were facts known to individuals who would have come forward

My principal object in the production
of this letter was to make our bard appear

with notes upon twenty-two lines of
street poetry, of which the above couplet
is a part. These lines are meant to convey
sarcasm; in which the writer has as well
succeeded as in his attempt at poetry.

THE LAUNDRESS.

It is a very curious fact, that the female who attended at the chambers where I was articled was present during the whole of my fabrication of Elizabeth's supposed letter; which, when completed, I gave into her hands, and requested to know whether she would not have conceived it very odd; to which she replied in the affirmative; adding, with a laugh, *that it was very odd I could do such unaccountable strange things.*

Had this circumstance been generally known, it would unquestionably have led to the developement of the whole Shaksperian forgery. Indeed, the same effect might have been produced by the disclosure of my fabrication of the dedicatory letter to the religious tract in the time of Elizabeth; or of my procurement of ink from the bookbinder's^x man: not to mention the quantity of old paper purchased by me: all^{*} which were facts known to individuals who would have come forward

had not their pursuits been so diametrically opposite to every thing like literature and a Shaksperian controversy.

A SECOND HINT.

To the same gentleman who gave me the first idea of writing a letter as from queen Elizabeth to our bard, by his frequent^x mention of the letter said to have been written by James (her successor) to Shakspeare, I am also indebted for the idea of writing a letter to lord Southampton, with its answer, which originated in that gentleman's so^x frequently laying a stress on the supposed bounty of that nobleman to our bard, and the light which would be thrown on the fact should any document be discovered denoting the sum so given by his lordship. Profiting by this information, I took a fit opportunity, and then produced

COPY OF MY LETTER TO HIS GRACE OF SOUTHAMPTON.

On writing this letter, as in the case of the profession of faith, I kept the tracings

from Shakspeare's original autographs before me, and so penned the epistle, without making any studied transcript, but merely committing my thoughts to paper

.✱ He would not write a Letter as from King James to Shakespeare, because v.p. 75 - "So many Conversations were held on that Subject"- he thought "the production of such a Letter would be too obvious"- but here, for the very same reason he would not write the Letter from King James, he does write the Letter from Lord Southampton - very inconsistent.!!! G:- (Col. George)

ton, now could it possibly revert back into the possession of our bard?—After some

had not their pursuits been so diametrically opposite to every thing like literature and a Shaksperian controversy.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
 J. H. P. (1811. 10. 10.)

On writing this letter, as in the case of the profession of faith, I kept the tracings

from Shakspeare's original autographs before me, and so penned the epistle, without making any studied transcript, but merely committing my thoughts to paper in the disguised hand as they occurred to my mind. As I was, however, fearful that some document might afterwards be discovered tending to prove the exact sum sent by lord Southampton to Shakspeare, I thought it most expedient not to make mention of any specific donation, and therefore said, in the letter in question,

"Doe notte esteeme me a sluggarde nor tardye for thus havynge delayed to answere or rather toe thank you for youre greate Bountye" &c.

Having completed the letter in question, I was on the point of folding it up, and directing it to lord Southampton, when suddenly the following idea struck me.—

A SECOND THOUGHT.

As this letter of thanks was supposed to be sent by Shakspeare to lord Southampton, how could it possibly revert back into the possession of our bard?—After some

cogitation, I had recourse to the expédient of writing at the top of the letter "Coye of mye Letter toe hys Grace offe Southampton:" to which transcript (supposed to have been kept by William Shakspeare; from the epistle believed to have been sent to his lordship, I affixed lord Southampton's spurious answer.

LORD SOUTHAMPTON'S ANSWER.

As I had not the smallest conception that any correspondence or autographs of lord Southampton were in existence, and being indeed at that time totally unaware of the immense collections of ancient papers that are extant throughout the kingdom, I conceived that I might with impunity give the letter in question in any style of writing I thought fit, and therefore penned his lordship's gracious communication with my ^x left hand, that no similitude might appear between it and the copy of Shakspeare's epistle accompanying it. The mode of writing adopted by me in his lordship's letter will not, however, upon ex-

* This Letter has certainly very much the appearance of being written with the left hand;- & I can almost give Credit to this being a real forgery from the Pen of Mr. S.H. Ireland. It is the most bungling trick of the whole,- & might have been attempted to increase the Value even of real MSS.: G:-

(Col. George)

note:- Col. G. here alludes to W.H. Ireland as S.H. Ireland, this he has done also in previous notes but has in those cases corrected, the reason of the error being, no doubt, that W.H.I. was called Sam in his home circle, which must have been familiar to Col. G. being on friendly terms with the older Ireland as these notes seem to indicate.

G. Hilder Libbis.

E 5

† Poor Mr S.H. Ireland! - Here his Bradshaw Luck failed him. - G:- (Col. George)

the value over of real 1851. 41-
 A might have been attempted in Ireland
 the most powerful stock of the world -
 from the fact of W. R. Ireland. It is
 credit to this being a real foreign
 the fact being - I am almost sure
 the appearance of the world with
 the fact being that Ireland (1851)

(Col. George)

pers that are and are
 as W. R. Ireland, this is the fact
 also in previous notes but not in
 those cases corrected, the reason
 of the error being, no doubt, that
 W. R. was called on to the fact
 circle, which must have been
 ill to W. R. Ireland, no doubt
 from with the other Ireland as
 these notes were by Ireland.
 W. R. Ireland.

amination, be found so very dissimilar to the signature of Fraser on the spurious lease written with the same hand. Every person viewing the manuscripts was surprised at his lordship's miserable penmanship: and indeed, when compared with the *fac-simile* of his original autograph given by Mr. Malone in his Inquiry, nothing can be more opposite, as lord Southampton in reality did write a very neat [†]intelligible hand.

GENERAL OPINION.

The letters in question were deemed highly curious and valuable, and the style of Shakspeare's was applauded beyond measure: but it was on all hands lamented that the exact sum so beneficently given by his lordship to Shakspeare was not therein specified, as in that case all doubts upon the subject would have been ended.

LOVE-LETTER AND VERSES TO ANNE HATHAWAY.

As our great dramatist was married very early in life to one Anne Hathaway of the village of Shotery (at no great distance

E 5

Poor Mr S. H. Ireland! — Here his Bradshaw Truck failed him. — G: — (Col. George)

from Stratford-on-Avon), I became desirous of introducing to the world one of his love effusions of that early period: on which account was penned his epistle to that lady, including five stanzas of poetry and a braid of hair supposed to have been sent to her as a token of his unalterable affection.

LOCK OF HAIR.

As the engraving of Shakspeare prefixed to the folio edition of his plays, and executed by Droeshout, represents our bard as having short, straight, and wiry hair, I selected a lock of a similar kind, then in my possession (which in my boyish days had been given me as a *gage d'amour*), conceiving it very appropriate to my purpose.

SILK TWIST.

Having purchased of one Yardley, a vender of old parchments in Clare Market, some patents of the reigns of Henry VIII., Mary, and Elizabeth, with the great seals of England pendent thereto (being affixed to the parchment with thick woven silk,

.✱ While in France during the age of
from 12 to 16 for at this time he was
but just turned of 17, he talks of his
boyish days. G:- (Col. George)

.✱ How ignorant were all our Historians,
who might thus at so easy a rate & with
little trouble have gone to Mr. Yardley's
& purchased patents & other instruments
of the reign of Henry 8. Mary & Eliz:-
or of any other reign consequently-by
which the Authenticity of many Histori-
cal facts might have been established,
which to this Instant are left doubtful:-
- Another Volume of (Rapin's) Aita Angla
might have been perhaps here collected!
Or 12 volumes added to Rushworth's Col-
lections. G:- (Col. George)

...the lightest side all our observations, the night time at an early hour a light little trouble have been to the ... prepared ... of the ... of any other ... which the ... and ... also to this ... - Another Volume ... light have been ... in volume ... -

.♠ The only thing extraordinary would have been that Shakespeare should have made a Silk Twist, so very like what was publicly sold, & made use of for patents.- How many Gentlemen do & have make their own Nets, & how many Ladies, make nothing like the Upholsterers ! I see nothing astonishing in all this. !

Cl:- (Col. George)

.♠ Nor would there have been anything extraordinary, in the Hair being platted with Silk. v. Two Gentlemen of Verona.-

Luc. Why this your Ladyship must put

your Hair

Jul. No Girl; I'll wait it up in Silken Sittings with twenty odd-concocted true love knots.

Act 2. Scene 7.

... the only thing that would
have been that I should have
made a little thing, as you like
as possibly well, a little one of the
jackets. - How many jackets are there
more than one, a few more jackets,
make nothing like the jackets
I am making something like this.
- (Gef. George)

... Not would there have been anything
extraordinary, in the hair being taken
with silk. v. The hair of the
the. Why this your hair is not

your hair
... the silk will be the
things with the hair
... own hair.
... v.

as was usually the custom at those periods, and being about four inches in length), the idea struck me that the use of one of the pieces of woven silk in question would give an imposing air of genuineness to the lock of hair. After putting this expedient into effect I wrote the letter to Anne Hathaway, wherein I laid great stress on the workmanship of the silk, as if executed by the hand of Shakspeare[#]: the words ran as follow :

"I doe assure thee no rude hande hathe knottedde itte, thye Willys alone hathe done the worke neytherre the gyldedde bauble thatte envyronnes the heade of Magestye noe norre honourres moste weyghtye woude give mee halfe the joye as didde thysse mye lyttle worke forre thee" &c. &c.

I must confess that when I call to my recollection the numerous persons who inspected the papers, and of course the lock of hair with its silken appendage, and who were in the daily habit of inspecting grants, charters, patents, &c., most of them having a similar twist in order to affix the great seal to the parchments, I am much

astonished that the silk in question should have never been remarked by any one frequenting Mr. Ireland's house.

RINGS.

Small quantities of the hair being carefully taken from the original lock, were distributed into several rings; but I shall refrain from making mention of their wearers: it is sufficient for me that they were believers in the authenticity of the manuscripts.

MR. COLLET AND EDWARD THE FOURTH.

A short time after the letter and the lock of hair had appeared, it was by some persons most ridiculously asserted that human hair could not have resisted the lapse of time from Shakspeare's days to the present æra; and in order to ridicule the affair, it was stated that one Mr. Collet, a hair merchant, was to come in all the pomp of his trade and scrutinise the Shaksperian *curl*. However, to terminate the dispute in question, it is well known that human hair

.✱How accurately nice was the Critical
moment for this Note of Hand hit upon,
for an ignorant Boy:- It turns out that
70 years before no form of such Note
can be produced & that 10 years after
such Notes became common - v. Malone's C
Criticism & Chalmers's Apology.- I be-
lieve the Note produced to have been
written by Ireland with his left hand,
it is the same handwriting as Lord
Southampton's Letter;-but I believe
it to have been copied from a real note
of that period & copied merely to have
the Names of Hemyngs & Shakespeare in-
serted & then the original was burnt.

G:- (Col.George)

... now appears to be the only one
... for the purpose of the
... the most important part of the
... to be made before the
... can be produced at a
... in the future, however, it
... of the most important
... the date produced to
... in the future, however, it
... is the same in the future
... of the future, however, it
... to have been copied from the
... of that period & copied from the
... of the future, however, it
... of the future, however, it

U: - (Col. G. G. G.)

has been discovered in abundance on the heads of embalmed bodies which have remained centuries in the earth; and in many instances it has even been found to grow after death: one proof of this is to be adduced, which was witnessed by many persons still living; for when the vault of Edward IV., who died in the year 1483, was discovered by chance in the chapel at Windsor, the hair of the head and the beard were found flowing, and as strong as hair cut from the head of a living person. I myself saw a piece of the hair taken from the beard of that monarch, which was very strong, and of a reddish colour.

PROMISSORY NOTE OF HAND TO JOHN HEMINGES.

One of the earliest documents produced to strengthen the validity of the fabricated mass, was a ^{*}promissory note of hand appearing to have been given to John Heminges by William Shakspeare as a compensation for business done at the Globe theatre, and for his great trouble in going down for him to Stratford-on-Avon. The

note of hand was payable at one month, and was for the sum of *five pounds and five shillings English money*.

JOHN HEMINGES' RECEIPT.

To this curious note I affixed a receipt with some wax, as from John Heminges, specifying the payment of the money on the very day the month expired; from which it was generally conjectured that Shakspeare, in addition to his other good qualities, was very punctual in all pecuniary transactions. This document was signed with my left hand; and, however trivial it may be esteemed, proved in the end of infinite consequence, as will appear from the ensuing statements.

JOHN HEMINGES' ORIGINAL SIGNATURE.

When the manuscripts became voluminous and had excited general attention, having one day returned to Mr. Samuel Ireland's house at three o'clock (the period of my leaving chambers), I was, to my no small astonishment, informed as follows:

—That Mr. Albany Wallis had been with Mr. Ireland about half an hour before, and had stated, with a smile, that he came to overturn at once all the Shaksperian discovery: that he (Mr. Wallis) then produced a deed signed by John Heminges, in a hand altogether different from that of the signature affixed to my receipt; which signature, as before stated, had been committed to paper with my left hand, for at the period when it was fabricated I did not conjecture that any document bearing the autograph of John Heminges would ever appear to invalidate the suppositious one annexed by me to the receipt.

On learning this circumstance I was terror-struck, and immediately requested Mr. Ireland to accompany me down to Mr. Wallis's, in order that I might inspect the instrument in question, which had been discovered among the numerous law documents in Mr. Wallis's possession; to whom the public is also indebted for the mortgage-deed bearing the autograph of Shakspeare, which was discovered among the

papers of the Featherstonehaugh family; and presented to the late David Garrick, esquire, who bequeathed it to the British Museum.

A DAMNING PROOF.

On our arrival at Mr. Albany Wallis's he instantly produced the document so recently discovered, which he kept in his own hand, showing the signature of John Heminges to myself and Mr. Samuel Ireland. From the appearance of the instrument I was fully assured that there could not be a doubt as to its authenticity; and from the style of the hand-writing I also knew that the meanest capacity would have at once decided that the autograph affixed to the deed was not from the same hand as had subscribed that which was to the receipt, so totally different was the penmanship in every respect. Having examined the autograph with infinite attention, I quitted Mr. Ireland and Mr. Wallis, stating that I would see the supposed gentleman during the morning, and acquaint him with the whole event.

A BOLD EXPEDIENT.

From Norfolk Street I instantly repaired to chambers, retaining in my recollection the form of the original autograph of John Heminges which I had just inspected; and on my arrival there I committed the signature to paper in a form as similar to the original as my memory would enable me to give to it. After which I penned a receipt with the Shaksperian ink, and upon old paper, as for theatrical disbursements, forming the letters as similarly as possible to those in the name I had thus noted from recollection. With this document I hurried back to Mr. Albany Wallis, to whom I produced it with the following statement.

THE TALL AND SHORT JOHN HEMINGES.

Mr. A. Wallis, having compared the signature to my receipt, thus hastily formed, with the original autograph subscribed to the deed, was immediately struck with the similarity; when I gave the following rela-

tion: that on quitting him I had immediately hastened to the supposed gentleman, whom I very luckily found at home: that I expressed to him my astonishment at the discovery which had been made by Mr. Wallis, of a deed signed by John Heminges in a hand not resembling in the least the signature subscribed to the receipt: that upon witnessing my embarrassment he smiled, and, opening the drawer of his writing-table, drew from thence this second receipt, which was found correspondent to the signature on the deed, saying, "Take that to Mr. Wallis's, and see if it does not correspond with the hand-writing to his deed:" that my friend then further informed me, that, although not known to the world, there were two John Heminges in the time of Shakspeare; the one connected with Shakspeare and the Globe theatre, and the other being concerned for the Curtain theatre, which was another playhouse of the period of James I.: that the signatures of John Heminges to Mr. Wallis's deed and to the second receipt

thus given me by the gentleman, were the autographs of Shakspeare's friend; while the name affixed to the first receipt, which bore no resemblance to that on the deed, was the signature of John Heminges of the Curtain theatre, who was in some measure connected with Shakspeare and the Globe theatre. I also further added, that the gentleman acquainted me that it would appear, from further documents to be produced, that these two John Heminges were distinguished by the appellations of the *tall* John Heminges of the Globe and the *short* John Heminges of the Curtain theatres.

FABRICATION NEWLY FABRICATED.

However apt I might have been in carrying this signature in my recollection, and thus speedily producing a document at chambers to resemble the signature on Mr. Wallis's deed, I nevertheless, upon this further examination of the original autograph to the deed, did imagine that I could execute a fresh receipt that would more strikingly resemble the genuine sig-

nature of John Heminges. In consequence of which, having fully satisfied Mr. Wallis's mind at this trying juncture, I again hastened back to chambers; where I once more penned the receipt *verbatim* which I had so lately written: and bearing the recollection of the original signature more strongly in my mind, this duplicate fabrication proved a very strong resemblance to the authentic autograph on the deed: of course the first, which I had taken to Mr. Wallis, was ^{*}destroyed, and the second, thus executed, was substituted in its stead: such being the method adopted in order to reconcile the difference between the name written with my left hand and that which appeared on the deed newly discovered by Mr. Albany Wallis of Norfolk Street.

REMARKABLE EXPEDITION.

It is a circumstance perhaps not unworthy remark, that the whole period of time taken up in first seeing the deed at Mr. Wallis's, hastening to chambers in or-

* v. p. 40 note in margin *

der to form the receipt, returning back to Mr. Wallis's with the receipt so fabricated and there framing and telling the story of the *tall* and *short* John Heminges, and finally the second return to chambers and re-execution (if I may be allowed the expression) of the receipt, did not actually occupy more than the space of one hour and a quarter. It will here be necessary to note, that Mr. Wallis's dwelling was at the bottom of Norfolk Street in the Strand, and the chambers to which I went were in New Inn. — This remarkable expedition was afterwards alleged as a convincing proof that the documents could not be other than original, as it was affirmed to be out of all human probability that such a succession of events could have taken place in so limited a space of time.

MORE AUTOGRAPHS OF JOHN HEMINGES.

After the production of this first receipt, to resemble the autograph affixed to Mr. Wallis's deed, I within a few days executed several others, and annexed a similar sig-

nature to some of the books which I produced, as a further proof that the documents were genuine.

In order, however, to give some idea of the opinions excited by this transaction, the following head, taken from Mr. Chalmers's Apology for the Believers (being a note in pages 18 and 19), will at once display his thoughts upon the subject.

MR. CHALMERS ON JOHN HEMINGES' SIGNATURE.

" I was present when the genuine deed of John Heminges, which is printed by Mr. Malone in the Inquiry (page 409), was produced in evidence; when there was produced at the same time a black-letter pamphlet having the name 'John Heminges' written at the top of the title-page, *so like as to be a perfect facsimile*; and at the bottom of the same page was written the name 'Wm. Shakspeare.' On the back of the title-page was written 'This was the book of John Heminges, which he gave unto me, Wm. Shakspeare.' Now had there been *an issue*, on an action at law, whether these were the signatures of Heminges and of Shakspeare, the genuine deed of Heminges would have been given in evidence, as the *certainty* from which the *uncertainty* would have been inferred. Here is legal or admissible proof: and the jury who had been sworn to try that issue 'according to the evidence given them,' must have delivered their verdict for the genuineness

of the signatures of Heminges and Shakspeare on the black-letter pamphlet before mentioned. This example proves how difficult it is to detect some forgeries by fair discussion. First, I believe that the deed of Heminges is genuine: Secondly, I believe that the signature of Heminges, on the black-letter pamphlet, was copied by the pen of a forger from the real signature on the deed; and that the signature of Shakspeare was copied by the same pen from fancy in some measure: yet am I of opinion that these forgeries cannot be detected by fair discussion."

MR. JAMES BOSWELL.

As the circumstances attending Mr. James Boswell's inspection of the manuscripts have been variously represented, and as I was present on that occasion, I shall state the facts as they really occurred.

On the arrival of Mr. Boswell, the papers were as usual placed before him: when he commenced his examination of them; and being satisfied as to their antiquity, as far as the external appearance would attest, he proceeded to examine the style of the language from the fair transcripts made from the disguised hand-writing. In this research Mr. Bos-

well continued for a considerable length of time, constantly speaking in favour of the internal as well as external proofs of the validity of the manuscripts. At length, finding himself rather thirsty, he requested a tumbler of warm brandy and water; which having nearly finished, he then redoubled his praises of the manuscripts; and at length, arising from his chair, he made use of the following expression: "Well; I shall now die contented, since I have lived to witness the present day." Mr. Boswell then, kneeling down before the volume containing a portion of the papers, continued, "I now kiss the invaluable relics of our bard; and thanks to God that I have lived to see them!" Having kissed the volume with every token of reverence, Mr. Boswell shortly after quitted Mr. Ireland's house: and although I believe he revisited the papers on some future occasions, yet that was the only time I was honoured with a sight of Mr. James Boswell.

STRING.

As old papers containing trivial accounts are usually bound together, it was deemed extraordinary that the numerous play-house receipts, which were written on small slips of paper, should be brought forward without being tied up. I was for some time anxious to obviate this objection, yet dreaded a discovery, by producing a thread or string of the present day, the texture and weaving of which I conceived might betray me: in consequence of this a considerable period elapsed ere I was able to compass my point, which was at length effected in the following manner.—

OLD TAPESTRY.

As Mr. S. Ireland very frequently made it a point to go to the house of lords in order to hear his majesty's speech and be present when he was robed, I happened to be in company with him on one of those occasions; when, having to pass

through some adjoining apartments, where many persons were waiting, and wherein we were also detained for a short time, I observed that the walls of the chambers were hung with very old and mutilated tapestry; when the idea suddenly struck me, that, by procuring a small remnant (knowing its antiquity), I might unravel the worsted and turn it to my immediate purposes. In consequence of this conjecture, I took up a loose piece (being about half the size of my hand) which was worn by time from the hangings of an apartment; and on returning to my Shaksperian occupation I drew out the worsted thread, which afterwards served me whenever I had occasion to attach any of the receipts or other papers together.—The remains of the small piece of tapestry in question were vested in the hands of Albany^{*} Wallis, esq., on my disclosure of every fact appertaining to the suppositious papers.



The Spanish Armada as it appeared off Lizard Point. (From a Tapestry formerly in the House of Lords, destroyed in the Fire of 1834.)

have but the body of a weak and feeble woman, but I have the heart of a king, and of a king of England too; and think foul scorn that Parma or Spain, or any prince of Europe, should dare to invade the borders of my realms: to which rather than any dishonour shall grow by me, I myself will take up arms: I myself will be your general, judge, and rewarder of every one of your virtues in the field."

While these preparations were making in England, the armada was on the point of sailing, but was a little delayed by the death of the admiral, whose place was supplied by the Duke of Medir a Sidonia, a man utterly inexperienced in sea affairs. At length, on May 29, 1588, this mighty armament issued from the mouth of the Tagus; but a violent storm coming on the next day, so many of the ships were disabled, that it was obliged to return into harbour to refit. It again sailed with orders to proceed directly to the coast of Flanders, thence to convoy the duke of Parma and his troops to the Thames. But the Spanish admiral, learning from a fisherman that the English fleet was assembled at Plymouth, ventured, in the hope of annihilating it at one blow, to disobey his orders, and made for that port.

The armada, as it approached the Lizard Point, was descried by a Scotch pirate, who was cruising in those seas, and he, hoisting every sail, hastened to give notice of the enemy's approach. Effingham had just time to get out of port, when he saw the Invincible Armada coming full sail towards him, in the form of a crescent, and stretching over a distance of seven miles. He soon perceived how heavily the Spanish ships sailed, and that they were very ill-built and unmanageable; and his confidence in his own little fleet became much strengthened. He was at first fearful of advancing too near, lest the weight of the Spanish ships should run down his own. But he soon saw that their bulk was an advantage to him, as presenting a larger broadside for his guns to act upon, and that their cannon were placed so high that they shot over the heads of the English. A huge ship of Biscay, laden with money, took fire, and another large vessel sprung her mast; and these two, falling behind the rest, were taken by Sir Francis Drake.

The armada, however, still sailed heavily up the Channel; and the English vessels, many of them fitted out by private individuals, poured forth from every port, and joined Lord Effingham, who followed in the rear of the Spaniards, and took many

. * Mr. Wallis has never corroborated
 even this Discovery or indeed any
 other made by Mr. W. H. Ireland on this
 occasion, or said by him to have been
 so made, & Mr. Alb. Wallis as well as Mr.
 Ireland's own Father were dead before
 this publication:— Mr. Ireland's first
 Confession was simple & consisted of a
 very small Pamphlet. This is compiled
 from ex parte facts, remembrance & a
 reference to all the Pamphlets published
 at the time & therefore curiously agreed
 at. G:— (Col. George)

F 2

* ⊕ v. h. t. p. 37 *

have but the body of a weak and feeble woman, but I have the heart of a king, and of a king of England too; and think foul

(George. I. 1588) -

The armada, however, still sailed heavily up the Channel, and the English vessels, many of them fitted out by private individuals, poured forth from every port, and joined Lord Effingham, who followed in the rear of the Spaniards, and took many

PLAYHOUSE RECEIPTS.

As I heard it unceasingly[†] stated that "the more bulky the papers were, the more probable would their authenticity appear," I began to consider what would be the best expedient to accomplish this end without much labour of the brain; for as my muse was not so very prolific as to "spin and weave" poetry as fast as it was required, I really began to loath the very idea of the manuscripts, which became to me an insufferable burden. At length the idea of playhouse receipts, or memorandums of theatrical expenditures, struck my fancy: in consequence of which, when my brain was not actually accordant with the temper of the Heliconian Nine, I had recourse to the drudgery of memorandum writing: by which means I added to the mass of the papers, and at the same time calmed the voice of reproof, which was so constantly[†] lavished upon me for not producing . . . that which

F 2

†. v. note p. 37 *

was not to be produced because I was not in the humour to compose it.

These documents were written on small slips of paper, and strung together by the dozen; being fastened with pieces of worsted unraveled from the tapestry.

MEMORANDUM FOR PLAYING BEFORE LORD LEICESTER.

The memorandum deemed the most curious I shall here notice: it was worded as under.

In the Yeare o Chryste

Forre oure Trouble inne goynge toe playe before
the Lorde Leycesterre ats house ande oure greate
expenneces thereuponne 19 Poundes

Receyvedde ofs Grace the Summe o 50 Poundes

Wm Shakspeare

From this receipt it was inferred that Shakspeare's company of players must have ranked foremost in that day; it having been selected, in preference to any other, by so renowned a favourite of queen Elizabeth as the lord Leicester.—It should be recollected that there were a variety of playhouses open at that time in the

city of London. In addition to which, the sum of fifty pounds was deemed a very exorbitant payment for that period.

.✱Even this was a lucky guess for an ignorant Boy - to be within two years of the actual Time by mere guess, was certainly being pretty correct ! What might be called pretty near the Mark for a Random Shot. G:- (Col. George)

years subsequent to the demise of that nobleman. Having acquired this knowledge, I did not think it requisite to destroy the memorandum altogether, but satisfied myself with tearing off the corner of the receipt bearing the numericals ; thus leaving it as a torn document, and making a *blank* where the erroneous date had originally stood ; which must, if known, have at

was not to be produced because I was not in the humour to compose it.

These documents were written on small

in the same way as a letter, and the
 receipt for the same is to be written
 of the actual receipt of the same
 and is to be written in the same
 and is to be written in the same
 and is to be written in the same

and is to be written in the same

Wm Shakspeare

From this receipt it was inferred that Shakspeare's company of players must have ranked foremost in that day; it having been selected, in preference to any other, by so renowned a favourite of queen Elizabeth as the lord Leicester.—It should be recollected that there were a variety of playhouses open at that time in the

city of London. In addition to which, the sum of fifty pounds was deemed a very exorbitant payment for that period.

SUBSTITUTING A BLANK FOR A DATE.

I here think it necessary to refer my readers to the head-line of the receipt above quoted. The blank after the word "Chryste" was originally filled up with a date; but so careless was I at that period as positively to have neglected making any reference to the period when lord Leicester died: in consequence of which the date originally standing there was two^{*} years subsequent to the demise of that nobleman. Having acquired this knowledge, I did not think it requisite to destroy the memorandum altogether, but satisfied myself with tearing off the corner of the receipt bearing the numerals; thus leaving it as a torn document, and making a *blank* where the erroneous date had originally stood; which must, if known, have at

once stamped the signet of invalidity on all the papers produced.

EXTRA PAYMENT TO MASTER LOWIN.

Upon a second memorandum relative to the playing before lord Leicester, I noted down a payment of two shillings extra, made by William Shakspeare "toe masterre Lowinne" for his "goode servyces ande welle playnge." And as upon many other of the playhouse receipts the names of the performers of that period were mentioned, the following head will account for my knowledge of them.

NAMES OF THE PLAYERS IN SHAKSPEARE'S DRAMAS.

Although the first and second editions in folio of Shakspeare's plays were in ^{*}my possession, I had totally forgotten that on one of the first leaves of those editions are printed the names of the several performers in his dramas; and it was on this account that I remained for a considerable time without producing any manuscripts

.X How did Mr, W.H. Ireland obtain these high priced Books? - His Father has told me, he allow'd him very sparingly for his pocket money, because he had few wants - & too little sense to be capable of managing it, if he had much; - & yet he produced to his Father Holinsheds Chronicles (which will sell at an Auction for 30 or 40 guineas) Barclay's Ship of Fools, an equally scarce Book, Burton's Anatomy of Melancholy - & a hundred others of the most scarce Books of the Day. - How did he come by all these? - G: - v. p. 194. In his first Confessions he said he picked them up at bookstalls.!!!

(Col. George)

relative to the players of that period. . At length I accidentally heard the fact mentioned by some person inspecting the manuscripts, and in consequence referred immediately to the folios in question, whence I procured the information required, and which, without my knowledge, had been for so long a period within the scope of my attainment.

AGREEMENT BETWEEN SHAKSPEARE AND LOWIN
THE PLAYER.

As it was generally allowed that law documents were the most convincing evidences of the validity of the manuscripts, the idea entered my mind of producing agreements as entered into between some of the players and William Shakspeare. In consequence of which I formed a deed as between Lowin and our bard, wherein the former agreed to perform during four years at the weekly salary of one pound and ten shillings: which payment was very exorbitant for that period; but as I had heard it surmised that Lowin was the

chief performer of his age, I consequently was not sparing in my allowance to him.

AGREEMENT BETWEEN SHAKSPEARE AND CONDELL
THE PLAYER.

By this document Henry Condell the player covenanted to perform for the further space of three years, at the weekly salary of one pound and one shilling, to be paid every Saturday before twelve o'clock at night whether sick or well; it being covenanted "that he would play upon the stage for the said Wm. Shakspeare alle comedys ande tragedyes whiche he the said Wm. Shakspeare may at any tyme during the said terme cause to be played not written or composed by hymselfe butte are the writings or composytions of others."

VALIDITY ATTACHED TO THE MANUSCRIPTS BY THE
AGREEMENTS BETWEEN SHAKSPEARE, LOWIN, AND
CONDELL.

These surreptitious agreements, purporting to be made between Shakspeare and

Lowin and Shakspeare and Condell, were written on parchment, in the same manner as the first document purporting to be between Shakspeare and Fraser, with this difference, that the latter two agreements were much better executed than was the first fabricated deed. With respect to the seals, I had also recourse to the same means of affixing them to the parchment slips appendent to the agreements as on the fabrication of the instrument between Shakspeare and Fraser.

As these documents were supposed to throw great light upon the theatrical affairs of that period, they were highly prized by the visitants at Mr. S. Ireland's mansion : in addition to which, as legal instruments, bearing the seals on which so great a stress had been laid in the case of Fraser's lease, they were deemed the most indisputable evidences of the originality of the whole mass of papers produced.

A BROKEN SEAL.

As one very curious circumstance occurred respecting one of the seals (but to which of the documents affixed has now totally escaped my recollection), I shall here give a relation of the event precisely as it occurred. I have, under a previous head [*vide* "Seals" of the deed supposed to have been executed between Shakspeare and Fraser] stated that two kinds of wax were used in affixing the seals to the strips of parchment: that is to say, the front side, bearing the impression, was not melted; whereas the back part of the seal was formed of fresh melted wax. Now it unfortunately happened that some person inspecting one of the deeds suffered the same to fall from his hands upon Mr. S. Ireland's mahogany writing-desk: on which occasion, such was the brittle property of the wax, that the front side of one of the seals severed from the back part, which had held it to the strip of parchment appending from the deed; by which any shrewd

observer would have instantly recognised the difference in the colours of the wax.— However, this circumstance being communicated to me, I instantly advised the binding of the two parts together with black silk: and thus was the deed shown for a short time, without any scrutinising research being made of the mutilated parts of the seal; which might have been done by any person untwisting the silk that held the broken parts together.

CEMENTING A BROKEN SEAL.

As I dreaded lest some shrewd observer of the manuscripts should wish to examine with care this broken seal, I took an opportunity of informing Mr. S. Ireland that the supposed gentleman was desirous of inspecting that very document for an hour; and as nothing was denied to the mysterious donor of the papers, the instrument in question was consequently committed to my charge; with which I speedily hastened to chambers; and, having heated some fresh wax, firmly riveted the broken

parts together: after which, placing the black silk round the seal, I redelivered it to Mr. Ireland. Thus had any after visitant at Mr. Ireland's house been desirous of inspecting the broken seal, and had withdrawn the silk for that purpose, he would have found the parts adhering: in which case, whatsoever might have been the surprise, it would not have been tantamount to the conviction which must have flashed upon the mind of any shrewd observer on examining the parts of the seal disunited, which would at once have displayed the contrivance to which I had had recourse in affixing the seals to the deed.

PURCHASE OF A DRAWING IN BUTCHER ROW.

As I one day chanced to pass through Butcher Row, I saw a curious old drawing hanging up for sale. It was framed, and placed between two glasses, in order to display the back and front of the paper; on one side of which was the representation of an aged figure in the habit of a Dutchman, while on the reverse appeared

a young man gaily attired in an English dress of the period of James the First. As it suddenly struck me that the limning might be of utility to me in my Shaksperian employment, I made a purchase of it, and took it with me to chambers ; where, taking out one of the glasses, I turned my purchase to the following account.

ALTERATIONS MADE IN THE DRAWING.

On the side bearing the representation of the old Dutchman I painted a pair of scales and a knife, in order that it might pass for the representation of Shylock in the Merchant of Venice ; and on the reverse, whereon appeared the gaily dressed youth, I delineated, in one corner, the arms of Shakspeare ; on the shield of which I from thoughtlessness reversed the spear, making the point directed to the right hand, whereas it really ought to have pointed to the left corner. On the opposite side I introduced the initials W S, with the titles of a few of Shakspeare's plays : and having before me a copy of Droeshout's

print, I altered the lineaments of the face of the figure represented, giving it as much as possible a resemblance to the print before me. Having made these alterations, I replaced the drawing in the frame, and, after fastening down the glass, presented it to Mr. Ireland.

BASSANIO AND SHYLOCK THE JEW.

The drawing of the old Dutchman was instantly construed to represent Shylock the Jew, although it was deemed rather extraordinary that the character should have been arrayed in the *costume* of a North-Hollander, which was really the case. The figure on the reverse (having the coat-of-arms of Shakspeare, the initial letters of his name, with the titles of some of his dramas, and bearing the faint resemblance which the altered physiognomy held to the print of Droeshout) was soon conceived to represent our bard in the character of Bassanio in the Merchant of Venice: and so far did conjecture go on this head, that it was gravely stated the drawing had in

all probability graced the green-room of

.✱ This is one of Mr. W. H. Ireland's lucky hits:- The Gentleman here alluded has published a book of the different Hand Writings of different ages with a view to facilitate the reading of ancient Deeds, Charters &c. & is universally allowed to be the most correct & ready a decypherer of that kind we have.-but Mr. H. although a man of Education has no knowledge of Engravers or Engravings having made that no branch of his Attention.-He traces a Name which he reads in some of the designs that the design was executed than on others.

print, I altered the lineaments of the face

and
so far did conjecture go on this head, that
it was gravely stated the drawing had in

all probability graced the green-room of John Hoskins - & who proves to be an artist of Shakesperian age - Mr. Ireland admits he could see something, but he fancied it only the effects of the ink thro' the paper;- & yet this effect produces to the eyes of a man conversant in black letter writing the name of an artist that really existed.- & this Mr. Ireland purchases also by accident.-G:-

(Col. George)

⊕ How lucky that this circumstance should by chance produce a name.

in some of the veins of the paper on which the design was executed than on others.

prints. I altered the lineaments of the face

(Bel. George)

...and the ...

...and the author's name is...

Bassanio in the Merchant of Venice : and so far did conjecture go on this head, that it was gravely stated the drawing had in

all probability graced the green-room of the Globe theatre.

MR. H*WL*TT AND JOHN HOSKINS THE PAINTER.

In order to stamp the drawing as coeval with the time of Shakspeare, one Mr. H*wl*tt of the Temple, who was perfectly *Hewlett* conversant with the mode of writing for centuries back, conceived that he had discovered, by the aid of magnifying glasses, in one corner, at the bottom of the drawing, faint traces of the name of John ^{*}Hoskins, who, upon research, proved really to have been an artist of the period of James the First. For my own part, I must candidly confess, although my eyes are not of the weakest, that even with the aid of magnifiers I could never perceive any thing like a resemblance to the name in question; the whole originating, in my opinion, in the Indian ink of the [#]back ground having assumed a deeper and blacker dye in some of the veins of the paper on which the design was executed than on others.

MR. MALONE'S STATEMENT.

This commentator, in page 243 of his ponderous Inquiry, speaking of the drawing in question, states as follows.—

“ The originals of the two following coloured prints, one of which presents us with the portrait of an actor (Shakspeare, if you will) in the part of Bassanio in the Merchant of Venice, and the other with that of Shylock in the same play, I have not seen; and if I had seen them, I am not entitled, by any knowledge of the art, to decide upon their merit or authenticity. But by those who are perfect and indisputable judges in such matters, I have been informed, that, in spite of the process of *discolouration* by *tobacco-water*, and of *fumigation* by *smoke* and *brimstone*, which they appear to have undergone in that unknown repository in the country from whence all these curiosities have been issued, they are manifestly *washed drawings* of a recent date,” &c.

FUTILITY OF THE ABOVE STATEMENT.

Ever happy to contribute my mite in order to show the upstart pretensions of Mr. Malone as a critic, I shall now, by a simple statement, prove the fallacy of his assertion, and the ignorance of his friends; who, like himself, appear to have been

perfect and indisputable judges in such matters.

In the first place, the drawing in question, as purchased by me, was most *indisputably* as old as the period of James the First: secondly, its real antiquity precluded the necessity of giving to it the appearance of age; nor was it either discoloured with *tobacco-water* or fumi-gated with *smoke* and *brimstone*, as asserted by Mr. Malone's sapient friends: and, thirdly, with respect to the colouring, excepting in the trifling alterations made by me as before stated, the drawing, instead of being executed in *water colours*, were made in *body colours*. And with this statement I shall for the present dismiss the erudite commentator and his friends the linnors.

SUPPOSED MEANING OF THE BASSANIO AND SHYLOCK
DRAWING.

After the conclusions drawn from the scientific researches of Mr. Malone's friends, I fear that I shall be thought presump-

tuous in hazarding an opinion with regard to the drawing in question: I shall, notwithstanding, deliver my sentiments on the subject; which are simply as follow:

That the drawing was as ancient as the period when Shakspeare lived; and that it was meant to represent the contrast between a penurious money-getting father and the extravagance of his heir, who dissipated on dress and other fooleries those sums which had been amassed with so much industry and unremitting toil.

**CERTIFICATE SUBSCRIBED BY STAUNCH BELIEVERS OF
THE MANUSCRIPTS.**

When the influx of persons to inspect the manuscripts was very great, Mr. Samuel Ireland, by the advice of several gentlemen who were most strenuous in their belief of the papers, drew out a kind of certificate, stating that the undersigned names were affixed by gentlemen who entertained no doubt whatsoever as to the validity of the Shaksperian produc-

tion, and that they voluntarily gave such public testimony of their ideas upon the subject. To this certificate several names were affixed by persons as conspicuous for their erudition as they were pertinacious in their opinions.

There is scarcely need to add, that, upon my confession of facts, I had no right to expect mercy from the above gentlemen, who were by that means held up to the taunts of Mr. Malone and his inveterate friends the critics.

RE-WRITING ONE OF SHAKSPEARE'S DRAMAS.

As it was generally deemed extraordinary that the productions of Shakspeare should be found so very unequal, and in particular that so much ribaldry should appear throughout his dramatic compositions, I determined on the expedient of re-writing, in the old hand, one of his most conspicuous plays, and making such alterations as I conceived appropriate. For some time, however, I delayed putting

my plan into execution, through an anxious desire to procure a copy of some play of Shakspeare's published during his life-time; for although I had in my possession the ^xfirst folio edition of his works, dated in 1623, I was well aware that there existed much earlier copies of each separate drama in quarto.

THE QUARTO EDITION OF KING LEAR.

Having at length discovered that Mr. Samuel Ireland possessed a rare quarto copy of the play of King Lear, and being at liberty to resort to his library whenever I thought proper, I in consequence selected that drama for my purpose; and at convenient opportunities, when unobserved, I took the thquarto play in question to the chambers, and there transcribed the same, making interpolations where I conceived they would answer my purpose.

I cannot but advert in this place to Mr. Malone's observation on the present topic, who states that the *rare quartos* of any of

.✕ He forgets that he told us before,
he had the two first folios Editions
of Shakespeare. G:- v.p.102

(Col.George)

.# I much doubt this fact - Mr.Ireland
was exceedingly particular about his
Library,all his books were locked up
& he scarce ever permitted anybody to
enter his Library,which was a small
room,but when he was present;this was
principally because his papers were
generally laid about on his table &
might have been deranged,but he was
always careful of his books.- v.Mr.W.H.
Ireland's own remarks p.57 - G:-

(Col.George)

.✕ He did for he never omits to do so.
v.Inquiry p.305.

The thought that is told in history,
and the fact that the world
is changing, it is - 11.10
(11.10.10)

I think about this fact - 11.10.10
and exceedingly particular about the
library, all his books were looking up
the same even in the same way as
after the library, which was a well
known, but when he was present, the was
principally because his papers were
generally laid about on his table &
might have been damaged, but he was
always careful of his books. - 11.10.10
I think about this fact - 11.10.10
(11.10.10)

He did not in any way
... 11.10.10

Shakspeare's plays were without doubt beyond the reach of the fabricator; who, he conceives, must have transcribed the Lear from the second edition in folio; whereas the manuscript of this play, as above stated, was really copied from one of those *rare editions* mentioned by Mr. Malone as out of the scope of the forger's procuring.

As a duplicate of this quarto, which bears date A. D. 1608, is doubtless among the *curiosa* of Mr. Malone, it is a matter of astonishment that he did not, with his usual pomposity, acquaint the public with that circumstance, as "Vanity, my cousin, is your blind side."

SPECIMEN OF ALTERATIONS MADE IN KING LEAR.

In the old quarto above mentioned, and in every subsequent edition of the play of King Lear, the following lines are spoken by Kent after the king's death:

"I have a journey, sir, shortly to go:
My master calls, and I must not say no."

As I did not conceive such a jingling and unmeaning couplet very appropriate to the occasion, I composed the following lines, which I was so arrogant as to believe would not injure the reputation of Shakspeare.—

Thanks, sir; but I go to that unknown land
That chains each pilgrim fast within its soil;
By living men most shunn'd, most dreaded.
Still my good master this same journey took:
He calls me; I am content, and straight obey:
Then farewell, world! the busy scene is done:
Kent liv'd most true, Kent dies most like a man.

CONCLUSIONS DRAWN FROM THE ALTERATIONS IN
KING LEAR.

As I scrupulously avoided, in copying the play of Lear, the insertion of that ribaldry which is so frequently found in the compositions of our bard, it was generally conceived that my manuscript proved beyond doubt that Shakspeare was a much more finished writer than had ever before been imagined. It was also further suggested, that the numerous passages un-

worthy the sublime genius of Shakspeare which appear throughout all his dramas, were merely introduced in the representation, by the players of that period, and afterwards inserted in the playhouse copies of his productions; from which they were literally printed, and thus given to the world with the numerous alterations so foisted in by the performers to please the taste of the times.

THE TRANSCRIPT OF HAMLET.

Another of Shakspeare's dramas on which I ventured my trifling alterations, while copying it over in the old hand, was the popular tragedy of Hamlet. However, as I soon became weary of this plodding business, I only produced a few leaves of this second drama; whereas the Lear was completed within a few lines. The variations introduced by me in the pages of Hamlet thus executed, tended to strengthen the former opinions as to Shakspeare's correctness as a writer, while every thing appearing unworthy our bard was laid to the

charge of the players and printers of that period.

FIRST ACQUAINTANCE WITH MR. TALBOT.

I shall now advert to a very momentous period, when the whole Shaksperian fabric might instantly have been overturned, as I was then placed at the mercy of a gentleman who had it in his power to betray me.

Some months after my articles had commenced, I formed an acquaintance with Mr. Montague Talbot; who, like myself, was placed with a conveyancer, in order to his studying the law, but whose pursuits were much more calculated to fit him for the business of the theatre. As our meetings were very frequent, I became desirous of introducing Mr. Talbot to Mr. Samuel Ireland; which circumstance soon took place; when Mr. Talbot became a constant visitant in Norfolk Street.

.✱ Mr. Talbot is now become a constant visitant in Norfolk St. v. opposite page. Some time after Mr. Talbot quits London for Dublin - during which time Mr. Ireland jun'r embarks in the Shakesperian Fabrications:- On his return he visits as usual - that is constantly - & inspects the Documents &c.- at a subsequent meeting & when Mr. Talbot discovers what W.H.I. had done, it was agreed to say Mr. Talbot was present at the discovery:- How came it Mr. Talbot absented himself from Norfolk St. at the time then:- Would not this have struck Mr. Ireland's Father to have asked . C:- (Col. George)

Mr. Tolbut is now at home & is
at home in the morning at 10 o'clock
on the 17th. Tolbut is now
at home - during which time
his remarks in the
conversations - On his return
usual - that is necessary -
with the documents &c. - at a
at meeting & when Mr. Tolbut
was what W.H. Jones saw, it was
said to say Mr. Tolbut was present at
discovery: - How came it Mr. Tolbut
mentioned himself from London
time then: - Well, not this
took Mr. Tolbut's father in hand
ed . 0: - (Col. George)

MR. TALBOT'S SHREWD SURMISE.

The close connexion which took place between Mr. Talbot and myself made that gentleman perfectly well acquainted with my research after antiquities, &c.: on which account I was frequently the object of his ridicule.

Some time after this friendship was formed, Mr. Talbot quitted London for a few weeks, and during ^{*}his absence I embarked in the Shaksperian fabrication; for had I been subject, as usual, to the frequent calls of Mr. Talbot, I could never have followed up my plans with such perseverance and escaped detection. On the return of Mr. Talbot, he visited as usual in Norfolk Street; where he inspected the several documents at that time given in to Mr. S. Ireland. At our next meeting (being, as before stated, well acquainted with my pursuits, and having seen me imitate old hand-writings) he laughingly told me that he was well convinced the deed of Fraser and the other papers were

my own fabricating. To this charge I boldly pleaded the negative; though all my assurances were insufficient to convince him to the contrary of his own assertion.

MR. TALBOT'S DISCOVERY OF THE FORGERY.

For some days the business went on as usual, and I was particularly guarded as to the keeping a watchful eye upon every individual who approached the chambers; for I was well convinced that Mr. Talbot's perseverance would not be easily lulled, as he frequently came in upon me so suddenly that I was with infinite difficulty enabled to conceal from his observation the manuscript on which I then chanced to be engaged. One day, however, Mr. Talbot found means to elude my observation, by bending himself double, and in that position creeping beneath the window at which I was accustomed to write: thus unobserved he suddenly darted into the chambers, and ere I could find means to conceal the document whereon I was then

occupied, he arrested my arm, and by this stratagem became at once acquainted with the whole mystery. Fully aware that the anger of Mr. S. Ireland would be directed against me in full force were the fabrication discovered to him, I supplicated Mr. Talbot to pledge me his honour that he would never divulge the truth, unless I was desirous that the fact should be made public; to which request he acceded; and it is but justice in me to state, that he never in any one instance was led to divulge the fact, although in the sequel of the transaction he had almost sufficient ground to warrant such a procedure, from the disagreeable circumstances attendant on his having interfered for me in the progress of the fabrication.

MR. TALBOT'S MYSTERIOUS METHOD OF CORRESPONDING.

After some time had elapsed from Mr. Talbot's becoming acquainted with the fact, his attachment to theatrical pursuits prompted him to relinquish the study of

the law, and he in consequence determined on visiting Dublin; whither he at length set out, after a promise on my part that I would regularly correspond with him, and give a detail of the various documents which I should fabricate during his absence. After two letters had passed between us, wherein I mentioned without disguise every composition in which I was engaged, Mr. Talbot recommended that we should in future correspond in a manner that would be unintelligible to any other person but ourselves, should any letter be by chance mislaid or miscarry. The *talisman* adopted on this occasion was a sheet of paper having several pieces cut from different parts of it; which, when desirous of writing, was placed on a sheet of post paper; when the communication to be made was written on the parts of the post paper appearing through the holes so made in the mutilated sheet; after which the blanks left were filled up with any words, so as to render the whole unintelligible. Mr. Talbot and myself, having each

a sheet of paper cut precisely the same, upon receipt of any letter had only to place the same upon the correspondence received, when that part of the epistle which it was intended should be understood became instantly apparent, while the farrago of nonsense with which the remainder of the lines was filled up was of course hidden from observation, leaving the sense only of the letter apparent to the eye, as before stated.

MR. TALBOT'S RETURN FROM IRELAND.

Having so much penmanship to execute, I became less frequent in addressing Mr. Talbot; so that a small portion of the play of Vortigern and Rowena was composed ere Mr. Talbot heard that I had embarked in any such daring enterprise. Upon this occasion Mr. Talbot (having heard it reported in Dublin that such a drama was coming forward, which had been discovered with the other Shaksperian manuscripts) dispatched a letter to me indicatory of his astonishment that I

should not have confided the fact to him, which also concluded with informing me that he was then on the very eve of quitting Dublin, on his return to this country; and, indeed, scarcely were ten days elapsed from the receipt of this epistle ere Mr. Talbot in person presented himself to me; when I made every apology for my remissness in not having written, stating, in extenuation of my conduct (what was no other than fact), that I was literally so harassed in mind, from the various compositions in which I had embarked, as to be wholly unmindful of every other consideration: and indeed, on Mr. Talbot's inspection of the papers at Mr. Ireland's house, even he himself was astonished at the numerous manuscripts produced, and the variety of the documents which I had composed during his absence.

VOLUNTARY OFFER OF MR. TALBOT'S LITERARY
ABILITIES.

As Mr. Talbot was a friend of the Muses, he became anxious to add a portion of his

own composition in the course of the production of the Vortigern; and as his continuance in London was but for a few days, I promised that I would send to him, when at Dublin, the plan of some of the scenes of the Vortigern, leaving the language to himself; which, when remitted to me, I was to copy in the disguised hand upon the old paper.—Having entered into this agreement, Mr. Talbot shortly after quitted London for Dublin; but I refrained from dispatching such plans of the scenes as promised, from a conviction that the style of what should be remitted to me by Mr. Talbot would differ from my own most materially: in addition to which, as Mr. Talbot had not been so accustomed to the old method of composition as myself, I thought the introduction of two such opposite styles of writing must tend to a discovery of the fabrication of that drama: and under these assurances, seconded by a degree of vanity which prompted me to aspire solely to the production of the piece, I did not consult

Mr. Talbot on the subject, but completed the play without any aid whatsoever on his part.

PRIVATE INTERVIEW WITH MR. TALBOT, AND OUR
AGREEMENT, &c.

During Mr. Talbot's short continuance in London, as various doubts were then hazarded in opposition to the validity of the manuscripts, I prevailed upon that gentleman to join me in the story related: in consequence of which it was agreed between us, that he should forward a letter to Mr. Samuel Ireland, after his departure from London, acquainting him that "he was likewise present^p with me on the discovery of the papers." And it was also settled between us, that the name of the supposed donor of the manuscripts should be stated in future as commencing with the letter H.—At this private interview, when the above agreement took place, we also mutually destroyed every letter which had previously passed between us; so that no one document then existed to prove the

.P Mr. Talbot's letter was not to this effect, but quite the reverse, Talbot & W. H. Ireland himself says "Ireland was not present at the first discovery:-
v.-S. Ireland's Vindication p.p. II & 12
- where these letters are stated.

(Col. George)

world a collection of circumstances,
in support of which, persons dead &
gone only, can be called? - It almost ~~app~~
~~appears~~ looks like a second Forgery.

- G:- (Col. George)

Especially when in such material cir-
cumstances the two accounts differ.

(Col. George)

... from ... I have here

at a day these letters were in -
... the very ...
... of the ...
... was then ...
... that his ...
- But this is an ...
... and ...
this ...
... of ...
support of which ...
... only, can be ...
... looks like a ...
- 11 - (Col. George)
... when in ...
... the two ...
(Col. George)

one document then existed to prove the

fact respecting the fabrication of the papers by myself. And immediately after this . How was Mr. Talbot's acknowledging himself to have been present when the discovery was made to extricate Mr. W. H. Ireland from the Labyrinth of perplexity he had involved himself in? - And of what use was the giving up or forming an Initial Letter for the sake of the Donor to be of? Mr. Talbot's letter, as well as his own corroborates the falsity of this second statement. - Gi-

(Col. George)

rence of Mr. Talbot, notwithstanding his request made to that effect previous to his departure from London [see the head "Voluntary offer of Mr. Talbot's literary abilities," page 126], a letter came to me from Ireland, part of which I have here

fact respecting the fabrication of the papers by myself. And immediately after this meeting, Mr. M. Talbot again set out for Dublin.

Under the foregoing heads is contained every statement with regard to Mr. Montague Talbot's discovery of the transaction and his subsequent connexion with me in the business: and it is but justice in me to remark, in the present instance, that every step thus taken by Mr. Talbot was only done at my most earnest request, in order that he might in some measure extricate me from the labyrinth of perplexity wherein I had so innocently involved myself.

PRELUDE TO A PROOF.

After the completion of the play of Vortigern and Rowena, without the interference of Mr. Talbot, notwithstanding his request made to that effect previous to his departure from London [see the head "Voluntary offer of Mr. Talbot's literary abilities," page 126], a letter came to me from Ireland, part of which I have here

deemed it *necessary* to *insert*, as it not only goes to prove the statement as to our # mutual agreement respecting H previous to his departure, but also tends to establish the veracity of my assertion; as will be explained under the article which follows the ensuing quotation.

QUOTATION FROM MR. M. TALBOT'S LETTER.

" Dear friend,

6th Jan., 1796.

" It is now a month, I believe, since I wrote to your father a particular account of the discovery of Vortigern, with every thing that has passed before and since the fortunate finding it at H's. I wrote by the same post to yourself: begged you to show H the letter I wrote your father, and keep a copy yourself. Now I think it rather hard I am not favoured with an answer, and that my particular request is not complied with. I asked for a copy of Vortigern and Rowena, as curtailed for representation: now, although you neglect me so much as to withhold the copy of the play, which you know when in London I had not time to read, and which you may naturally suppose I would wish to know almost as I would all *Shakspeare's* works, yet mark how I am situated, and then you will not blame me for renewing my request: Every one knows here the concern I have with Vortigern and Rowena, and every one asks for the particulars: I then show the copy of the letter sent your father; but when I am asked as to the play and its merits, plot, beauties, &c., *I know nothing.*

.# What was the agreement? - was it to say - W.H. Ireland first found this paper v.p.62.- or that he, (Talbot) was likewise present with Ireland when he found the papers; v.p.126 - or the statement in Talbot's letter "Carmarthen Nov. 25th. 1795" that Talbot found the Book & gave it to Ireland, & then introduced to Mr. H - v.p.12 Ireland's Vindication - because these three accounts are so different it is impossible to decide which is the truth. -

(Col. George)

scripts, but that I wish to establish my veracity in this instance.

deemed it *necessary* to *insert*, as it not

(George.)
letter sent your father; but when I am asked as to the
play and its merits, plot, beauties, &c.; *I know nothing.*

.✕ How difficult it is to establish
any the most distant claim to veracity-
How is it possible to believe a man who
tells you on his Oath that he is a Liar
- v. remark from the Morning Chronicle
p.269.

Compare also his own account given at
the time in the letter to his Father
corroborated by Talbot's letter (v. Vin-
dication) & his present statement &
then judge of his veracity in every-
thing - G:- (Col. George)

----- contained in the manu-
scripts, but that I wish to establish my ve-
racity in this instance.

letter sent your father; but when I am asked as to the
 play and its merits, plot, beauties, &c.; *I know nothing.*

It is much wondered at that I can give no account of its coming out. Some ask me if I have not in my possession any scrap of the writings of Shakspeare. So I request you will send me some bill, receipt, or letter of his," &c.

PROOFS THAT I ALONE AM THE AUTHOR OF THE
MANUSCRIPTS.

As the whole superstructure of the Shaksperian manuscripts was reared on the basis of falsehood, and as some opinions have erroneously gone abroad that I was not the *sole writer* of the papers, I have consequently sought every means to establish this position, "that, however a man may once act erroneously, he may at some subsequent period become convinced of his error, and seek to make atonement."

I have under this conviction made the foregoing quotation, in order to prove that I alone was concerned in the composition of the manuscripts. Not that I am desirous of arrogating any merit to myself from the language contained in the manuscripts, but that I wish to establish my veracity in this instance.

Mr. Talbot, in the foregoing quotation from his letter, alludes to his having agreed with me as to his connexion with the manuscripts. He also mentions the supposed donor, under the letter *H*: and in speaking of the play of Vortigern, he confesses that he knows nothing of its "*merits, plot, beauties, &c.*:" which would not have proved the case had Mr. Talbot aided me in the completion of the play.

I have only to add, that I am heartily sorry that Mr. Talbot's kindness should have led him to sanction the business, and in any way connect his name with an affair which has involved its author in so much difficulty: and with this apology I shall conclude the present statement.

FIRST IDEA OF THE PLAY OF VORTIGERN AND
ROWENA.

When the idea of writing a play first took possession of my mind, I continued for some days undecided as to the subject most appropriate to the purpose; when a large drawing, executed by Mr. S. Ireland

(being a copy from a design of Mortimer's) representing Rowena in the act of presenting wine to Vortigern, and which hung over the chimneypiece in Mr. Ireland's study, suddenly attracted my attention. In consequence, when alone I took down Mr. Ireland's edition of Holinshed's Chronicle, and referred to the story of Vortigern as related by that historian; when, conceiving it apt to my purpose, I immediately planned the outline of the play; and with my usual impetuosity made known to Mr. Ireland the discovery of such a piece, before a single line was really executed. In consequence of which I was unceasingly tormented for the manuscript; which I brought forward in small portions, as I found time to compose it, in my own hand-writing, pretending to have copied it from the original: and I believe I may with safety aver, that the play, though procrastinated in the delivery, did not actually occupy more than two months' time in the composing; notwithstanding

the inconveniences I had to surmount from Mr. Ireland's unceasing applications, from the questionings of the numerous persons who inspected the papers, and the difficulty I found in ^{*}snatching opportunities to proceed with the manuscript.

It is extraordinary to observe how willingly persons will blind themselves on any point interesting to their feelings. When it was known that a play on the subject of Vortigern was coming forward, every person who inspected the manuscripts admired the strange coincidence of Mr. Ireland's having so long possessed a drawing on the very subject of that drama; yet do I not recollect, even in one instance, that the drawing in question excited the smallest suspicion of the fact above stated, which was unquestionably more consonant with probability.

A considerable time after the production of this play, some believer in the papers desired Mr. Ireland to refer to Milton's works; wherein it appears that he has

★ Here he acknowledges he was 8 months in producing Vertigera, & that he had great difficulties in snatching opportunities to proceed with it, & yet this was his own hand writing & not in the old hand:—This was not one fifth part of what he produced in about 8 months & more than half in old secretary hand.— But here again how lucky he was in choosing a subject which Wilton had thought appropriate.!!! G:—

(Col. George)

... might naturally be often mentioned by those who were studying them; & who at the moment was writing a play expressly for 16 different performers each of whose powers he well knew.!!! v. p. p. 133, 147. G:—

(Col. George)

was unquestionably more consonant with probability.

A considerable time after the production of this play, some believer in the papers desired Mr. Ireland to refer to Milton's works; wherein it appears that he has

.# How could this ignorance take place,
in one, who from his earliest period of
life was attached so much to theatrical
pursuits (v.p.2) as during his childhood
to be forming pasteboard theatres (v.p.3)
- & whose predilection for such pursuits
was also determined by having become an
early performer.- By having been also at
a school where they always acted plays
(v.p.4) & where from the parts being
given to different boys, the length of
parts might naturally be often men-
tioned by those who were studying them;
& who at the moment was writing a
play expressly for 10 different per-
formers each of whose powers he well
knew.!!!v.p.p.133,147. G:-

(Vol. George)

(10.10.1945)

mentioned the story of Vortigern and Rowena, with some others, as very appropriate for the drama.

Thus have I precisely stated every fact; as to the first idea of the piece having taken possession of my mind. I therefore need scarcely add, that Milton's note upon the subject was totally unknown to me till after the completion of the play as before mentioned, when that fact was stated to me by Mr. S. Ireland.

DOUBTS IN THE COMPOSITION OF VORTIGERN.

Being considerably under the age of eighteen when I wrote the play of Vortigern, the following fact will not appear singular. I was really so unacquainted with the proper length of a drama as to be compelled to count the number of lines in one of Shakspeare's plays, and on that standard to frame the Vortigern; and the play I had chosen happening to be uncommonly long, mine consequently became so: when completed, it contained, to the best of my recollection, two thousand

Sheriden
one of the
proprietors
of Drury
Lane
Theatre

eight hundred lines and upwards. Upon observing this, Mr. Sh*r*d*n remarked, that "the purchase of the play was at any rate a good one, as there were two plays and a half, instead of one." I believe that fourteen hundred lines are quite sufficient for a regular drama of the present day.

MR. H*RR*S OF COVENT GARDEN THEATRE.

Harris
one of the
proprietors
of Covent
Garden
Theatre

When it was known that a play had been found among the supposed Shaksperian relics, Mr. H*rr*s of Covent Garden theatre, ever anxious for the advancement of the interests of that house, and naturally conceiving, that, if well received by a British audience, a newly discovered play of Shakspeare's must prove a source of great profit to the theatre, dispatched Mr. W*ll*ce (father of the then actress of that name) with a *carte blanche*, in order that Mr. Ireland might state his terms: yet the long acquaintance of our family with certain persons connected with the other theatre, and the promise made to them that the Vortigern should be performed on that stage (not-

Hollies

withstanding the dilatory conduct of the managers of that house as to the completion of the business), prompted Mr. Ireland to reject the very handsome proposition made by Mr. H*rr*s: at whose *Harris* theatre had the piece been represented I have heard it generally affirmed that it would have succeeded; for at that house there was no jarring interest; and whether the papers were accredited or not by Messrs. Steevens and Malone was nothing to the purpose—*every performer* would *THERE have done his duty*, and exerted himself for the benefit of his employers. How far such a line of conduct was pursued at Drury Lane, is too generally known for me to comment upon in the present instance.

MR. SH*R*D*N'S OPINION OF SHAKSPEARE.

When it was agreed that Vortigern and Rowena should be represented at Drury Lane theatre, Mr. S. Ireland had very frequent conversations with Mr. Sh*r*d*n *Sheridan* respecting the transcendent genius of our

Sheridan bard; and one day in particular, after Mr. S. Ireland had been as usual lavish in his encomiums, Mr. *Sh*r*d*n* remarked, that, however high Shakspeare might stand in the estimation of the public in general, he did not for his part regard him as a poet in that exalted light, although he allowed the brilliancy of his ideas, and the penetration of his mind.

OPINIONS ON VORTIGERN.

Previous to the agreement's being signed respecting Vortigern and Rowena with the managers of Drury Lane theatre, Messrs. *Sheridan* *Sh*r*d*n* and *R*ch*rds*n* waited upon *Richardson* Mr. Ireland, to inspect the fair copy of the play, which had been made from the manuscript as produced in the disguised hand. After having perused several pages, Mr. *Sheridan* *Sh*r*d*n* came to one line which was not strictly poetic; upon which, turning to Mr. Ireland, he remarked—"This is rather strange; for though you are acquainted with my opinion as to Shakspeare, yet, be it as it may, he certainly always wrote

. * This Play as copied, together with don
the fabricated MSS., amounted to 5000
lines & upwards :- When I say to pro-
duced 10,000 lines in 8 months, - I
mean of the supposed disguised hand
alone. !!! G:- (Col. George)
pers, and not believe them ancient.

AGREEMENT FOR THE PLAY OF VORTIGERN.

After the most unaccountable procrastination, the terms of the deed, as to the purchase of the Vortigern by Mr. Sh*r*d*n Sheridan, were agreed upon, and the papers drawn up by Mr. Albany Wallis of Norfolk Street; Mr. S. Ireland being made trustee for me, as I was then under age. The terms of the agreement were, that Mr. Sh*r*d*n should pay down three hundred pounds, and that the profits of the performance for the first sixty nights [that I believe to have been the number] should

Sheridan

OPINIONS ON VORTIGERN.

Previous to the agreement's being signed respecting Vortigern and Rowena with the managers of Drury Lane theatre, Messrs.

Sheridan

Richardson

Sh*r*d*n and R*ch*rds*n waited upon Mr. Ireland, to inspect the fair copy of the play, which had been made from the manuscript as produced in the disguised hand.

Sheridan

After having perused several pages, Mr. Sh*r*d*n came to one line which was not strictly poetic; upon which, turning to Mr. Ireland, he remarked—"This is rather strange; for though you are acquainted with my opinion as to Shakspeare, yet, be it as it may, he certainly always wrote

poetry." — Having perused a few pages further, Mr. Sh*r*d*n again paused, and, *Sheridan* laying down the manuscript, spoke to the following effect: "There are certainly some bold ideas, but they are crude and undigested. It is very odd: one would be led to think that Shakspeare must have been very young when he wrote the play. As to the doubting whether it be really his or not, who can possibly look at the papers, and not believe them ancient?"

AGREEMENT FOR THE PLAY OF VORTIGERN.

After the most unaccountable procrastination, the terms of the deed, as to the purchase of the Vortigern by Mr. Sh*r*d*n, were agreed upon, and the papers drawn up by Mr. Albany Wallis of Norfolk Street; Mr. S. Ireland being made trustee for me, as I was then under age. The terms of the agreement were, that Mr. Sh*r*d*n should pay down three hundred pounds, and that the profits of the performance for the first sixty nights [that I believe to have been the number] should

be equally divided between Mr. Samuel *Sheridan* Ireland and Mr. Sh*r*d*n, after deducting the necessary expenses of the theatre; which sum was also specified, but has now entirely escaped my memory.

The three hundred pounds was paid in notes of hand, at short dates, drawn upon *Hammer* Mr. H*mm*rsly the banker, out of which I received sixty pounds. I have thought it necessary to mention this circumstance, that the charge of avarice may not be attributed to me; such an idea having never once entered my mind during the ^{*}whole period I was occupied in the fabrication of the papers: and indeed I must add, it would have been diametrically opposite to the established laws of nature, had I at the age of seventeen years and three quarters regularly entered upon such a scheme for the express purpose of amassing money: and I will boldly challenge any person to come forward and accuse me, in any one instance, of a desire of securing to myself any portion of the profits which might be derived from the manuscripts.

MALONE'S HANDBILL.

The following instance is in itself suffi-

.X v.p.26 - When he admits he entered into a correspondence with an attorney for the purchase of New Place; at the time the Shakesperian MSS.were in their zenith; G:-

How was he to obtain money for this purchase. G :- (Col.George).

casion, it was stated in the course of the day that a handbill was to be delivered at the several avenues leading to Drury Lane theatre, which was to contain an affirmation, that Mr. Malone, in his work, would prove the whole to be a rank forgery; and that, consequently, he had issued the said paper in order to caution persons against the fraud, and lead them to judge of the play in its proper light. In consequence

be equally divided between Mr. Samuel
Sheridan Ireland and Mr. Sh*r*d*n, after deducting
 the necessary expenses of the theatre;
 which sum was also specified. but has now

Hammer

age of seventeen years and three quarters
 regularly entered upon such a scheme for
 the express purpose of amassing money:
 and I will boldly challenge any person to
 come forward and accuse me, in any one
 instance, of a desire of securing to myself
 any portion of the profits which might be
 derived from the manuscripts.

MALONE'S HANDBILL.

The following instance is in itself sufficient to evince the undue influence used by Mr. Malone, in order to establish his own opinions, and prejudice the public mind against the manuscripts.

For some weeks previous to the performance of the play of Vortigern, Mr. Malone had daily given intimation that his *Inquiry* into the Validity of the Papers attributed to Shakspeare was on the eve of publication. The volume, however, did not appear until after the representation of the piece. In order, therefore, that Mr. Malone might not be backward on this occasion, it was stated in the course of the day that a handbill was to be delivered at the several avenues leading to Drury Lane theatre, which was to contain an affirmation, that Mr. Malone, in his work, would prove the whole to be a rank forgery; and that, consequently, he had issued the said paper in order to caution persons against the fraud, and lead them to judge of the play in its proper light. In consequence

of this intelligence, Mr. S. Ireland caused a handbill to be printed, wherein he stated his knowledge of the modes that were adopted by Mr. Malone in opposition to the play; and requested that all persons who should attend the representation of the piece would lay aside any prejudices that might arise in consequence of such invidious attacks, and suffer the piece to speak for itself. Such I know to have been the purport of Mr. Ireland's printed paper; although at present I am unable to find out one of the handbills in question, the contents of which should have otherwise met the eye of the public.

OVERFLOW OF DRURY LANE THEATRE.

It is almost impossible to convey an adequate idea of the influx of persons who came to behold the representation of *Vortigern*. Every seat in the boxes had been previously taken; and so eager were the public to witness the fate of the play, that numerous persons paid the box prices, not being able to pass the pit door with sufficient expedition: after which, finding all

the places in the boxes in keeping for the various parties who had bespoken them for weeks previous, they dropped down from the lower tier of boxes into the pit, in order to procure seats.

THE DRAMATIS PERSONÆ OF VORTIGERN.

The names of the characters introduced in the play of Vortigern were as follow :

CONSTANTIUS, <i>personated by</i>	Mr. Bensley.
AURELIUS	Mr. Barrymore.
UTER	Mr. Caulfield.
VORTIGERN	Mr. Kemble.
WORTIMERUS	Mr. Whitfield.
CATAGRINUS	Mr. Trueman.
PASCENTIUS	Mr. C. Kemble.
HENGIST	Mr. Benson.
HORSUS	Mr. Phillimore.
<i>Fool</i>	Mr. King.
<i>Servant</i>	Master De Camp.
<i>Page</i>	Master Gregson.

EDMUNDA	Mrs. Powell.
FLAVIA	Mrs. Jordan.
ROWENA	Miss Miller.
<i>Attendants on EDMUNDA</i> . .	{ Miss Leake.
	{ Miss Tidswell.
	{ Miss Heard.

Barons, Officers, Guards, &c.

MR. IRELAND'S BOX.

The box occupied by Mr. Samuel Ireland and his friends was in the centre of the house. It was even stated, though (I imagine) erroneously, that on Mr. Ireland's appearance in the theatre there was some indication of applause from different parts of the house. I did not enter the theatre till a very short period previous to the rising of the curtain; and the box being so very conspicuous, I soon retired from observation behind the scenes; where I continued the greater part of the time of representation, engaged in conversation with Mrs. Jordan.

PROLOGUE TO VORTIGERN.

WRITTEN BY SIR JAMES BLAND BURGESS, BART.

SPOKEN BY MR. WHITFIELD.

No common cause your verdict now demands:
 Before the court immortal Shakspeare stands;
 That mighty master of the human soul,
 Who rules the passions, and with strong controul
 Through ev'ry turning of the changeful heart
 Directs his course sublime and leads his powerful art.

When on his birth propitious Nature smil'd,
 And hung transported o'er her fav'rite child;
 While on his head her choicest gifts she show'rd,
 And o'er his mind her inspiration pour'd;
 "Proceed!" she cried; "the high decree fulfil!
 "'Tis thine to rule with magic sway the will;
 "On Fancy's wing to stretch o'er boundless space,
 "And all creation's varied works to trace:
 "'Tis thine each flitting phantom to pursue,
 "Each hidden pow'r of verse to bring to view;
 "To shed o'er British taste celestial day,
 "And reign o'er genius with unrival'd sway."

Such was the high behest.—The sacred choice
 Long has been sanction'd by your candid voice.
 The favour'd relics of your Shakspeare's hand
 Unrival'd and inimitable stand.
 If hope of fame some modern bards has led
 To try the path where Shakspeare wont to tread,
 If with presumptuous wing they dar'd aspire
 To catch some portion of his sacred fire,
 Your critic powers the vain attempt repell'd;
 The flimsy vapour, by your breath dispell'd,
 Expos'd the trembling culprit to your sight,
 While Shakspeare's radiance shone with doubled light.

From deep oblivion snatch'd, this play appears:
 It claims respect, since Shakspeare's name it bears;
 That name, the source of wonder and delight,
 To a fair hearing has at least a right.
 We ask no more. With you the judgement lies:
 No forgeries escape your piercing eyes!

Unbiass'd, then, pronounce your dread decree,
 Alike from prejudice or favour free.
 If, the fierce ordeal pass'd, you chance to find
 Rich sterling ore, though rude and unrefin'd,
 Stamp it your own, assert your poet's fame,
 And add fresh wreaths to Shakspeare's honour'd name.

MRS. JORDAN'S SONG.

As the native sweetness of Mrs. Jordan's voice had so invariably excited public approbation, I conceived that by writing a ditty expressly for that lady I should in a great measure benefit the piece when represented. In consequence of this supposition, I composed the annexed verses, which were very ably set to music by William Linley, esq., and were received with unbounded plaudits, when sung by the inimitable actress above mentioned, on the night of the representation of the play.

I should here acquaint the reader, in order to account for the statement above (*that the ditty was expressly composed for Mrs. Jordan*), that every leading character introduced in the Vortigern was positively

. * When & how did Mr. W. H. Ireland ac-
quire the capacity of writing parts
for particular performers, or rather
when & how did he acquire this accurate
knowledge of the powers of every actor?
- was it before he went to France or
after? If after he came from France
in what hot-bed did young Mr. Ireland's
critical sagacity come to its maturity.
Surely not in a Conveyancers Office, &
clearly not at his Father's table,
Keep Anonish fain would turn how hee
were his ignorance was such, he was
ashamed to see him - & if he had
acquired this compleat discrimina-
tion of power, how came Mr. W. H. Ire-
land to write a song expressly for
Mrs Powell, who never sung at all!
- v. next page - This is an inconsis-
tency naturally arising out of a
departure from truth. &c:-

(Col. George)

... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...

... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...

... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...

(101.0.100)

*
written for some certain performer: and it was for the same reason that I caused Mrs. Jordan to assume the male attire, as she was so universally allowed to become the male *costume*.

She sung, while from her eye ran down
The silv'ry drop of sorrow:
From Grief she stole away the crown;
Sweet patience too did borrow.
Pensive she sat,
While Fortune frown'd,
And smiling woo'd sad Melancholy.

Keen Anguish fain would turn her heart,
And sour her gentle mind;
But Charity still kept her part,
And meekness to her soul did bind.
She bow'd, content,
Heav'd forth one sigh,
Sang, wept, then turn'd to Melancholy.

Careless her locks around her hung,
And strove to catch each dewy tear;
The plaintive bird in pity sung,
And breath'd his sorrow in her ear:
Amaz'd, she look'd,
And thank'd his care,
Then sank once more to Melancholy.

XV. p. 37

MISS LEAKE'S SONG.

The following verse was written for the part of Edmunda, the wife of Vortigern; supposed to be an effusion during her mental derangement, and alluding to her children, who had been compelled to fly their father's palace on account of his barbarity. The part of the queen being, however, sustained by Mrs. Powell, who has never appeared in the vocal line, the verse was sung by Miss Leake (who performed the part of an attendant), at the request of her royal mistress.

The music of this stanza was also composed by W. Linley, esq., and received that tribute of praise to which its plaintive melody so justly entitled it.

Last Whitsuntide they brought me
 Roses and lilies fair;
 Violets too they gave me,
 To bind my auburn hair:
 But then my face look'd smiling,
 'Cause that my babes were near.
 Now yon stinging nettle bring:
 'Twill better suit this tear!

PRESENTIMENT.

There is something so appalling in the conviction that a man does not stand upon the basis of truth, that he shrinks with terror when circumstances appear most favourable to his wishes. On the important night which was to seal the fate of my long-expected Vortigern and Rowena, I spent the greater part of the time of its representation in the green-room of the theatre ; where I conversed for the most part with Mrs. Jordan ; who, at the commencement of the third act (at which period not a dissenting voice had been heard) congratulated me on the success of the piece, and gave it as her opinion that it would succeed. I am by no means superstitious, but a presentiment had taken possession of my mind (originating in the knowledge of the deception which characterised the whole production), which led me to augur very differently : and I then returned for answer, " That, notwithstanding appearances were auspicious to

the success of the play, I felt a full conviction that it would not be a second time represented." How far my conjecture proved just, was fully demonstrated by the event of that night's representation.

EPILOGUE TO VORTIGERN.

WRITTEN BY THE LATE ROBERT MERRY, ESQ.

SPOKEN BY MRS. JORDAN.

Ye solemn critics, wheresoe'er you're seated,
To grant a favour may you be entreated?
For which I'll pay you proper adoration,
And strive to please you—that is my vocation.
Then do not frown, but give due share of praise,
Nor rend from Shakspeare's tomb the sacred bays.
The scatter'd flow'rs he left, benignly save:
Posthumous flow'rs; the garland of the grave!

What though he liv'd two hundred years ago,
He knew you very well, as I will show:
His pencil sketch'd you, and that seldom errs:
You're all, whate'er you think, his characters.
How!—do you doubt it? Cast your eyes around:
In every corner of this house they're found.
Observe the jolly grazier in the pit:
Why, he is Falstaff, fat and full of wit:
In fun and feasting places his delight,
And with his Dolly emulates the knight.
Look at that youth, whose countenance of woe
Denotes a tender-hearted Romeo:

He only wishes, though he dare not speak,
 To be a glove to touch his Juliet's cheek :
 While she from yonder terrace smiles serene,
 And longs with him to play the garden scene.
 But—oh, I tremble now !—there sits a man,
 Ragged and rough ; a very Caliban !
 He growls out his displeasure. 'Tis a shame :
 Do, dear Miranda, make the monster tame.
 And, you my pretty Beatrice, don't fret
 Your Benedick is fond of a coquette ;
 For though he vows he'll think no more about you,
 He means to marry :—he can't live without you.
 Kind faithful Imogens are here to charm us ;
 Mad Edgars, ancient Pistols, to alarm us ;
 And Hotspurs too, who seek the glorious boon
 " To pluck bright honour from the pale-fac'd moon."
 Besides, we have our Touchstones, Shylocks dire,
 Iagos false, and many a "Shallow" squire :
 Nay, there are ladies who in their own houses
 Are Desdemonas, plagued with jealous spouses.

'Tis true there is some change, I must confess,
 Since Shakspeare's time ; at least in point of dress :
 The ruffs are gone, and the long female waist
 Yields to the Grecian more voluptuous taste ;
 While circling beads the copious tresses bind,
 And the bare neck spreads beautiful behind.
 Our senators and peers no longer go,
 Like men in armour, glitt'ring in a row ;
 But, for the cloak and pointed beard, we note
 The close-cropt head and little short great-coat.
 Yet is the modern Briton still the same :
 Eager to cherish and averse to blame ;

Foe to deception ; ready to defend ;
A kind protector and a gen'rous friend.

OPPOSITIONS TO THE PLAY OF VORTIGERN.

The following are the obstacles which were purposely opposed to the final success of the play of Vortigern.

MR. DIGNUM.

I do not mean to detract from the merits of Mr. Dignum as a vocal performer ; but the idea of beholding that gentleman strut forth in tragedy is quite sufficient to excite risibility even in Melpomene herself. I have no doubt that that circumstance was justly appreciated by the acting manager of the day, who in consequence suffered Mr. Dignum to '*bellow on* *;' which he did so effectually, by his guttural pronunciation, as to set the whole house in a convulsive peal of laughter—a circumstance highly conducive to the success of a tragedy !!

* In a particular speech Mr. Dignum had to order the sounding of the trumpets ; the words being,
----- let them bellow on !

< Why does Mr. Ireland talk of "recol-
 lecting aright" - when if he turns to
 p. 143 of his own production he will
 find his own dramatic persons. - If
 Mr. Phyllimore was not to have per-
 formed that Character, - or Mr. Digoun-
 (v. opposite side) the part he did; - Why
 does not Mr. Ireland tell us for whom
he wrote those Characters as he "po-
 sitively wrote every part for a cer-
 tain performer" (v. p. 147) - Some judg-
 ment might then be formed of Mr. Ire-
 land's discrimination in that respect
 & how far the performers he intended
 would have done better. C:-

(Col. George)

Foe to decency : ready to defend :

[illegible]

()

MR. PHILLIMORE.

The late facetious Mr. Phillimore, of *large-nosed* memory, was also placed by the manager in a prominent point of view, having, if I recollect ^xaright, to perform the part of the Saxon general Horsus, whom I unfortunately killed in combat. That gentleman, on receiving the deadly wound (which proved, indeed, a *deadly blow* to my play), either from prior tuition or chance (I will not pretend to decide which) so placed his unfortunate carcass that on the falling of the drop-curtain he was literally divided between the audience and his brethren of the sock and buskin; his legs, &c., being towards the spectators, and his head, &c., inside the curtain, which concealed them from observation. This, however, was not the only calamity: for as the wooden roller at the bottom of the curtain was rather ponderous, Mr. Phillimore groaned beneath the unwelcome burden; and finding his brethren somewhat dilatory in extricating him, he adopted

the more natural expedient of extricating himself; which, for a *dead man*, was something in the style of Mr. Bannister, jun., in the Critic, who tells Mr. Puff "that he cannot stay there *dying* all day."

Mr. Phillimore's acceptation of the part was, however, very appropriate, and highly gratifying to an audience that came for the express purpose of using their pocket-handkerchiefs in the *affetuoso*, instead of wiping away the drops which overflowed from excess of laughter.

CH*RL*S ST*RT, ESQ., M.P.

I had almost forgot to mention the conduct of Ch*rl*s St*rt, esq., M.P., who was seated in a private box even with the stage, and who was so exasperated at the pointed ill conduct and buffoonery of Mr. Phillimore, as to make several attempts to seize him by the robe; in which case that gentleman might have had to encounter even a worse antagonist than was allotted to him in my play.

Charles
Sturt

QUOTATION FROM MR. IRELAND'S PREFACE TO THE
PLAY OF VORTIGERN.

" No man who recollects what was said and written in the public prints concerning this piece on the eve of its representation, and the ludicrous manner in which the principal character was sustained, can deny that the editor has a right to complain of the most illiberal and injurious treatment.

" Every undue stratagem, and every mean and petty artifice, was resorted to, within doors and without, to prejudice the public mind; and one more deeply interested than had then or has yet appeared, though a professed trader on the subject of Shakspeare, on the day before the representation, under the title of *An Inquiry into the Authenticity of certain Miscellaneous Papers, &c.*, with this view, and the further expectation of helping off a few copies, sent into the world a volume long before promised, and long since forgotten.

" This mass of dulness and selfconceit, consisting of about four hundred and thirty pages, established nothing; and was built on principles—if it is not an abuse to apply to such trash a term so respectable—that could not possibly establish any thing. In every one of the instances which, with such a weak and overweening confidence he so very idly brought forward, he has been exposed; and in some of them has been himself the author of his own childishness, incapacity, and ignorance.

" In this state it was delivered to the theatre, with a

request, or rather entreaty; that all further alteration deemed necessary should be made by the acting manager or any other person competent to the business. To this request he received the following official answer from Mr. Kemble:—‘That the play would be acted faithfully from the copy sent to the theatre.’ And it was accordingly acted literally from the manuscript delivered to the house. This conduct was, as the editor believes, unprecedented in the management of a theatre; and must warrant him in concluding, that, in the judgement of the acting manager, the play wanted no aid or alteration.”

MR. KEMBLE.

The conduct of this gentleman was too obvious to the whole audience to need much comment: I must, however, remark, that the particular line on which Mr. Kemble laid such a peculiar stress was in my humble opinion the *watchword* agreed upon by the Malone faction for the general howl. The speech alluded to ran as follows; the line in Italics being that so particularly noticed by Mr. Kemble.—

Time was, alas! I needed not this spur:
But here's a secret and a stinging thorn,

That wounds my troubled nerves.—O conscience, conscience!

When thou didst cry, I strove to stop thy mouth,
 By boldly thrusting on thee dire Ambition.
 Then I did think myself indeed a god!
 But I was sore deceiv'd: for as I pass'd,
 And travers'd in proud triumph the basse court,
 There I saw Death clad in most hideous colours.
 A sight it was that did appal my soul,
 Yea curdled thick this mass of blood within me.
 Full fifty breathless bodies struck my sight;
 And some with gaping mouths did seem to mock me;
 Whilst others, smiling in cold death itself,
 Scoffingly bade me look on that, which soon
 Would wrench from off my brow this sacred crown,
 And make me too a subject like themselves.
 Subject!—to whom?—to thee, O sov'reign Death!
 Who hast for thy domain this world immense.
 Churchyards and charnel-houses are thy haunts,
 And hospitals thy sumptuous palaces.
 And when thou wouldst be merry, thou dost choose
 The gaudy chamber of a dying king.
 O then thou dost ope wide thy hideous jaws,
 And with rude laughter and fantastic tricks
 Thou clapp'st thy rattling fingers to thy sides.
And when this solemn mockery is o'er,
 With icy hand thou tak'st him by the feet,
 And upward, so, till thou dost reach the heart,
 And wrap him in the cloak of 'lasting night.

No sooner was the above line uttered in
 the most sepulchral tone of voice possible,

and accompanied with that peculiar emphasis which on a subsequent occasion so justly rendered Mr. Kemble the object of criticism (*viz.*, on the first representation of Mr. Coleman's Iron Chest), than the most discordant howl echoed from the pit that ever assailed the organs of hearing. After the lapse of ten minutes, the clamour subsided; when Mr. Kemble, having again obtained a hearing, instead of proceeding with the speech at the ensuing line, very politely, and in order to amuse the audience still more, redelivered the very line above quoted with even more solemn grimace than he had in the first instance displayed.—This remark is not meant as invidious: foes as well as friends to the manuscripts allowed it; and, according to the trite adage, “what is by all allowed, must be true.”

MR. SH*RD*N'S DISAPPROBATION OF MR. KEMBLE'S
CONDUCT.

As in case the play of Vortigern had met with success a very considerable pro-

fit must have accrued to the managers, Mr. Sh*r*d*n was much displeased at the *Sheridan* conduct of the gentleman mentioned in the preceding paragraph, and, if I mistake not, gave vent to his feelings in nearly the following terms: that "he" (Mr. Sh*r*d*n) *Sheridan* "had nothing to do with the private piques and animosities of Mr. Kemble, or whether he approved of the manuscripts or not: that he regarded that gentleman merely as a servant of the theatre; and that it was consequently his duty to have exerted himself to the utmost for the benefit of his employers."

APATHY.

When the fate of Vortigern was decided, I returned, in company with Mr. S. Ireland, to Norfolk Street, where a few gentlemen shortly after arrived to converse on the events of the evening. As I found it more than probable that they would remain in conversation till a late hour, I retired to bed, more easy in my mind than I had been for a great length of time,

as the load was removed which had oppressed me.

I that night slept most profoundly, and even awoke in the morning much later than usual: and, on descending to breakfast, I was upbraided for my want of feeling on so momentous an occasion; and the general wonder was, how I could possibly sleep at all after such an event, which had deprived me of so great an emolument as would have accrued in case the play had been attended with success.

RECEIPT FOR THE PLAY OF VORTIGERN.

On applying to the treasurer of Drury Lane theatre, the morning after the fate of the Vortigern had been decided, Mr. S. Ireland was given to understand that there were two hundred and six pounds in the treasury, after the payment of all expenses: consequently the division of that sum took place between the manager and Mr. S. Ireland, who received one hundred and three pounds; out of which I had the sum of thirty pounds, which, together with

the sixty pounds received out of the three hundred pounds paid by Mr. Hammersly, conformably to the agreement on the delivery of the manuscript of Vortigern and Rowena, made me a gainer of ninety pounds by the papers: and if I ever received one farthing in addition, let those who can controvert this statement boldly

✱ Does Mr. W. H. Ireland mean to say he wrote the part of Edmunda expressly for Mrs. Siddons;—If he does;—he must have forgot, in the midst of his criticisms, that she never sung a Song in her life, any more than Mrs. Powell;—or at least that singing made no part of her general cast of characters. G:—

(Col. George)

it was so very seldom she had a part

as the load was removed which had oppressed me.

I that night slept most profoundly, and even awoke in the morning much later than usual; and, on descending to breakfast, I was upbraided for my want of feeling on so momentous an occasion; and the general wonder was, how I could pos-

sum of thirty pounds, which, together with

the sixty pounds received out of the three hundred pounds paid by Mr. Hammersly, conformably to the agreement on the delivery of the manuscript of Vortigern and Rowena, made me a gainer of ninety pounds by the papers: and if I ever received one farthing in addition, let those who can controvert this statement boldly challenge me as to the fact, and establish, if possible, the falsehood of my position.

MRS. POWELL.

In the play of Vortigern, Mrs. Powell accepted the part of Edmunda (which had been previously offered to, but *rejected by*, *★ Mrs. Siddons, on account of a cold under which she laboured*). The discrimination of the character evinced by Mrs. Powell called forth the reiterated peals of applause she so justly merited for her generous endeavours on the night of representation: and on its being withdrawn, she expressed herself to Mr. Samuel Ireland with real sorrow; stating, that, from *theatrical cabal*, it was so very seldom she had a part

allotted to her wherein she might exert herself to effect, that on the occasion of her flattering reception in the part of Edmunda, she had hoped to experience a continuance of those testimonies of public favour which had been lavished upon her, by an uninterrupted run of the piece.

MR. JOHN PALMER.

The late Mr. John Palmer, the performer, on the perusal of the play of Vortigern, was most particularly struck with the following lines in that drama; which, he was pleased to say, conveyed all the spirit of the writer to whom I had attributed them. They were delivered by Mr. Kemble, in the part of Vortigern; being as follows:

Give me a sword!

I have so clogg'd and badged this with blood
And slippery gore, that it doth mock my gripe.
A sword! I say.

Vortigern was supposed to be returning hastily from the thickest of the battle, where he had been engaged in dreadful carnage.

PUBLICATION OF THE PLAY OF VORTIGERN.

It is astonishing to observe how very frequently persons neglect opportunities which present themselves of realising money. Either from bad advice or some secret motive, Mr. Samuel Ireland, instead of publishing the play of Vortigern on the night of its representation, deferred the bringing of it forward until after I had confessed that the manuscripts were the productions of my own pen; whereas had Mr. Ireland followed a different line of conduct, the profits of the piece would have been exceedingly great; for having some time after demanded the opinion of Mr. Barker, the bookseller, of Russel Street, Covent Garden, respecting the publication of that play, he stated to me as follows:—
“Sir, had Mr. Samuel Ireland applied to me ten days previous to the night of the performance of the piece, and desired to know what I would have given for the manuscript of the Vortigern, I would have bound myself under any penalty not to

have made one copy public before the hour of *four* on the night of its representation; and, under such a restriction, I would gladly have paid him one thousand guineas for the copy-right, taking every risk upon myself as to the future sale of the production."

PRINTING OF THE PLAYS OF VORTIGERN AND
HENRY THE SECOND.

A considerable period having transpired from the representation of Vortigern at Drury Lane theatre, Mr. Samuel Ireland applied to Mr. Barker to become the publisher of that drama, as well as the Henry the Second, which soon afterwards appeared, and is at the present moment to be purchased at his shop in Russel Street.

I cannot close this statement respecting Mr. Barker without offering him my sincere thanks for many curious facts contained in these volumes which would have otherwise escaped my recollection, as well as for his kindness in having obliged me by the loan of several ~~x~~ pamphlets on the sub-

ject of the manuscripts, which are now out of print and very rarely to be found.

★ Why should Truth, in this Mr. Ireland's 2nd. Confession, require the refreshing aid of Pamphlets formerly publis'd on the subject of the MSS. — G.

What a pity he could not have had resource to all, to make this 2nd. Confession consistent:— (Col. George) 164

OPPRESSED MY MIND.

'Tis not the bolt, the bar, and cell,
That can controul mankind:
That which alone creates his hell
Is a tormented mind.

'Tis not the genius fraught with fires
That galling fetters bind,
But 'tis that wretch whose vile desires
Have gangren'd o'er his mind.

have made one copy public before the hour of *four* on the night of its representation; and, under such a restriction, I

~~shall have paid him one thousand~~

ed, and is at the present moment to be purchased at his shop in Russel Street.

I cannot close this statement respecting Mr. Barker without offering him my sincere thanks for many curious facts contained in these volumes which would have otherwise escaped my recollection, as well as for his kindness in having obliged me by the loan of several ^x pamphlets on the sub-

ject of the manuscripts, which are now out of print and very rarely to be found.

CONCLUSIVE STATEMENT RELATIVE TO VORTIGERN.

As internal tranquillity is the most estimable blessing human nature can enjoy, I think it requisite, ere I close the statements respecting the play of Vortigern, to insert the ensuing stanzas, which were composed after the condemnation of that piece, which had for so long a period occupied the public attention, and had so unceasingly preyed upon my feelings as to render my life burdensome to me.

ON BEING RELIEVED FROM THE WEIGHT WHICH
OPPRESSED MY MIND.

"Tis not the bolt, the bar, and cell,
That can controul mankind:
That which alone creates his hell
Is a tormented mind.

"Tis not the genius fraught with fires
That galling fetters bind,
But 'tis that wretch whose vile desires
Have gangren'd o'er his mind.

'Tis not the prison's baleful gloom,
 Nor jailer's mien unkind ;
 No; not all these can ever doom
 The free and guiltless mind.

'Tis not the terror of disgrace
 That keeps the soul confin'd :
 All ills the suff'rer may efface,
 So he be free in mind.

Such is my plea : with this I'm bless'd :
 For, after all, I find
 With sov'reign Truth my soul's at rest ;
 All's tranquil in my mind.

THE PLAY OF HENRY THE SECOND.

Having heard with attention the diversity of opinions which had been given respecting the play of Vortigern, I conceived that I might profit by the information thus acquired, and therefore determined on writing another drama, which I planned from the story of Henry the Second and fair Rosamond; a subject that appeared to me amply stored with incident for the structure of a dramatic performance: and to the selection of that monarch's reign I was the more incited, as the genius of William Shakspeare had been so amply

displayed in dramatising the histories of
 the Houses the Fourth Fifth and Sixth

X He had been 2 months copying & composing Vortigern v.p. 134 & 2½ months composing Henry 2nd. - this is more than half the time he was employed in the whole forgery;- & as Mr. Bingley his Master could not have been ignorant those MSS. were said to be found by W.H. Ireland his Clerk, one should have thought he would have complained of his idleness in regard to Office business & that he would have detected the other work he employed himself in at his Chambers. :- G. (Col. George) confession of the transaction intervened, and thus prevented my being put to that unnecessary trouble.

'Tis not the prison's baleful gloom,
Nor jailer's mien unkind.

to the selection of that monarch's reign
I was the more incited, as the genius of
William Shakspeare had been so amply

displayed in dramatising the histories of our Henries—the Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth. On the completion of this play, it was by all allowed to be a more finished composition than the Vortigern; and the only regret was that I had not brought it forward prior to that play. There is however a very conclusive reason on that head: for as it had never been thought of till a considerable time after the production of Vortigern, I might exclaim, with the Governor in the Critic,

“ The Spanish fleet thou *canst* not see . . . because . . .
It is not yet in sight.”

The plan of the play of Henry the Second I formed from a thin folio containing the life and reign of that monarch: and I was about ^xten weeks occupied in its composition. It was delivered to Mr. Samuel Ireland in my own hand-writing: nor was I ever at the trouble of reproducing it in the disguised hand, upon old paper, as my confession of the transaction intervened, and thus prevented my being put to that unnecessary trouble.

QUOTATIONS FROM THE PLAY OF HENRY THE SECOND.

As the composition of Henry the Second was esteemed so far superior to ^{*}my Vortigern, I shall in the present instance insert a few passages which were deemed most striking by those gentlemen who were in the habits of frequenting Mr. Samuel Ireland's mansion.

The following lines appear in that scene where the King is first supposed to meet Rosamond de Clifford; being meant as descriptive of himself.—

Henry. O that I could mellow this iron tongue,
And fashion it to music of soft love!
But so it is, from my childhood upwards
I have been bred in hoarse and jarring war:
My spring of youth within a camp was spent:
There have I sat upon a soldier's knee;
Whilst round my neck was twin'd a giant arm,
So toughly set that one might say indeed
The sinews that did work it were of brass:
There 'twas I learnt the soldier's untun'd song,
The morning's onset, and the bloody 'fray.
Here cours'd the bristly man'd and foaming steed,
With fire-spitting eyes and trampling hoof;
Upon whose back bestrode an English knight.
Unnumber'd were the youths of France he slew,

Of Bourbon's sons or Orléans' proud heirs.
 How many pedigrees and *cotes d'armures*
 Beneath his mighty arm were blotted out!
 Whilst smoking from their horses' flanks ran down
 The blood of all their proud nobility.
 Then would he tell how long the fight did last,—
 From six i'the morn till ev'ning clocks toll'd eight;
 How then they bore from off the blood-stain'd field
 Their clay-cold fathers, brothers, countrymen.—
 Here would he pause awhile
 (For memory did whisper pleasures past),
 Till I with childish innocence look'd up,
 And bade him to go on.—But, oh! the sight
 Turn'd towards, was his glittering eyes.
 Whilst the big tears from off his rugged chin

* My Vortigern:— I wish I could rely on
 Mr. W. H. Ireland's veracity in anything
 & some credit might be given him, both
 for his Vortigern — & his Henry 2nd.
 — G. (Col. George)

The ensuing lines were given to the
 King, in one of the scenes where he is
 supposed to express his ardent passion for
 the object that enslaved his mind.

QUOTATIONS FROM THE PLAY OF HENRY THE SECOND.

As the composition of Henry the Second was esteemed so far superior to ~~my~~ Vortigern, I shall in the present instance insert a few passages which were deemed most striking by those gentlemen who were in the habits of frequenting Mr. Samuel Ireland's mansion.

The following lines appear in that scene where the King is first supposed to meet Rosamond de Clifford; being meant as de-

There was heard the soldier's shout a song,
The morning's onset, and the bloody 'fray.
Here cours'd the bristly man'd and foaming steed,
With fire-spitting eyes and trampling hoof;
Upon whose back bestrode an English knight.
Unnumber'd were the youths of France he slew,

Of Bourbon's sons or Orléans' proud heirs.
 How many pedigrees and *cotes d'armures*
 Beneath his mighty arm were blotted out !
 Whilst smoking from their horses' flanks ran down
 The blood of all their proud nobility.
 Then would he tell how long the fight did last,—
 From six i'the morn till ev'ning clocks toll'd eight ;
 How then they bore from off the blood-stain'd field
 Their clay-cold fathers, brothers, countrymen.—
 Here would he pause awhile
 (For memory did whisper pleasures past),
 Till I with childish innocence look'd up,
 And bade him to go on.—But, oh ! the sight
 Turn'd towards, was his glittering eyes.
 Whilst the big tears from off his rugged chin
 Rain'd down upon my young and beardless face,
 I would have chid his silence, but could not ;
 For if such sturdy hearts as his could melt,
 Why, then methought there must be cause indeed.—
 This, lady, was my school ; thus was I taught :
 And if such tales can please thy tender ear,
 Rough and unpolish'd as most true they are,
 Behold the man will sit the live-long day,
 Of lingering sieges, marchings, battles, tell ;
 Where thirsty Mars so glut hath been with blood,
 That sick'ning appetite yearn'd out " no more ! "

The ensuing lines were given to the
 King, in one of the scenes where he is
 supposed to express his ardent passion for
 the object that enslaved his mind.

Henry. Yes, sweet love ! but Venus too was busy ;
 And whilst she did bedeck thee with her charms,
 Was pleas'd so with the work, that she ne'er thought
 How she herself had stripp'd, giving thee all !
 As I kiss thee, methinks sweet Love himself
 Sits on thy front, and waves thy silv'ry hair,
 As, jealous, he would keep me from the theft.
 Yet he ne'er thinks how ev'ry gentle touch,
 From these, his silken whips, make it more sweet ;
 For, gliding o'er my lips, they do distil
 Thick golden odours, to the taste as sweet
 As sleepy dove's eyes to the love-sick heart.

The annexed speeches were given to the haughty Becket, in different parts of the play of Henry the Second, and were much dwelt upon by numerous persons who esteemed themselves perfect judges of Shakspeare's style and his mode of expression.

Becket. Why, thus and thus it is: the matter argu'd,
 Both parts justly weigh'd and well consider'd,
 Judgement too given with no partial tongue,
 Will speak this verdict:—
 Happiness with Ambition bears no kin :
 For thus: Content dwells not with Ambition;
 And he who lacks content lacks happiness.
 This lab'ring mind, then, tells me 't would be happy,
 Yet whispers "I would fain be greater too."—

Peace! thou vile intruding mass of folly!
 Thou'dst willingly embrace two properties
 Which bear such hatred and dread enmity
 That soon they'd kindle, blaze, and burn thee up.
 Of one then make thy choice: more thou canst not.—
 Give me, then, greatness. Hath not Fortune bow'd,
 Stoop'd, cring'd, yea knelt, that I should raise her up?
 For what was Becket but a poor man's son,
 That walks the common vulgar road of life:
 Dies: when dead, is quite forgotten?
 What is Becket now?—the friend of Theobald!
 Who ranks in station and in dignity
 Next to the king himself; yea, and more too,
 For he doth bear the crown of holy church,
 Is king and sov'reign o'er the souls of men,
 And not of earthly matters the frail judge.

Becket. What! e'en so? archdeacon of my church?
 Aye, and, if my senses do not mock me,
 More shall be thine ere long. So went the tune;
 And in conclusion, "Thou mayst command me."—
 Now, Becket, say to thyself, Wouldst be poor?
 Wouldst shun ambition? Wouldst spurn at greatness?
 No! no! thou'rt an hunger'd, and I will feed thee.
 Off, then, vile suit! go cover silly knaves,
 That know to cringe whene'er the great man frowns.—
 Henceforth be thou stubborn, proud, and haughty.
 If majesty do frown, knit thou thy brow;
 If he do smile, why then be thou placid:
 Yet always bear in mind thy dignity.—
 But hold! Who is't comes hither to lord me?
 Brave Harry! proud, and haughty too, as I.

Noble his spirit as his mind is great :
 Distant to those whom most he doth esteem ;
 Yea, in so much that no man e'er could say
 " I was the friend, the favour'd, of my prince."
 If so, Becket, how compass thy great ends ?
 Shame ! thou fickle mind, wilt thou flag at last ?
 Doth not the seaman, for some hundred marks,
 Plough the rude waves, and in a little case,
 In compass scarcely bigger than a needle's eye
 When floating on this vasty element,
 Doth he not risk both life and wealth to boot ;
 And shall Becket be afraid ? Fie ! shame on't !
 Oh, attend then, each organ of the soul :
 Hear thy stern lord's peremptory decree,
 And on thy coronet 'grave thou these words,—
 " If Becket lives, then lives he in greatness ;
 " If not, why then content let Becket die."
 Life *sans* renown a thing so lowly is,
 That dusky oblivion were sweeter far.

Becket. The dying man that can thus sweetly sleep,
 Must wear a soul within his outward flesh
 That knows no sin.—How gently heaves his breast
 All cover'd with the silky snow-white beard !
 He smiles, as if an angel kiss'd his lips,
 And whisper'd him of joys that were to come.
 Sweet soul ! thou hast an everlasting seat,
 A throne in Heav'n above.—Could men but look,
 And see a sight like this, they were all blest :
 Sin would grow out of date, would be forgot.

Becket. Man hath his day of joy and misery.

How short the one ! how lasting is the other !
 With me, the first is long blown o'er, and now
 The second comes, to mock my tortur'd soul
 With idiot laughter, ringing to mine ears
 My loss of power, my faded glory !—
 This o'erpeering front, that bore a sun
 Outshone the girdled brow of majesty,
 Now clouded, dim, and pale ! Oh, I am sick !—
 Tush ! tush ! the sleep of death will cure all thoughts.—
 And yet, must this my wholesome goodly flesh
 Rot, and serve to feed the crawling earth-worm,
 Who nothing savours but of dust and clay ?—
 I tremble at the thought ! And e'en but now
 They wind about my flesh, and to the feel
 Are damp and cold as that same humid sweat
 Which frets from out the front of dying man !—
 Yet it must be so : Death will have his due ;
 The worm will feast his fill, and man must rot.
 Thus much for the body corruptible.
 As for the soul !—I would, but cannot, speak ;
 And were I, all would be conjectural ;
 My account would stand as clear at last
 As now that I have nothing utter'd.

EPILOGUE TO KING HENRY THE SECOND.

The following lines were composed in
 imitation of the choruses introduced in
 many of Shakspeare's historical plays, and
 in order to apologise to the audience for
 the change of time and place ; which must

necessarily occur in composing a drama comprising many years of the life of the principal character of the scene. I need scarcely add, that the two concluding lines were meant to allude to myself, though the believers in the papers supposed them to intimate that it was our bard who was young when the drama in question was written. The introduction of such a couplet was assuredly incautious; but I then conceived myself so secure from detection that I was not deterred from producing them: and indeed, when the story relative to one William-Henry Ireland, which will appear in a subsequent part of this work, is taken into consideration, every reader must confess that there could be no hazard in the introduction of the two lines in question.

If from our play returning to your homes,
 Ye chance to read the story as 'tis writ,
 And find our Harry cross the seas for France;
 Our Becket unto Rome for succour fly;
 Thence unto Louis' court, to meet his king;
 Where, friends, ye find this haughty priest once more

Invited home unto his dignities:

When this ye read, do not your author blame:

He could not bear ye on swift lightning's wing,

O'er billowy seas, deserts, and gay towns;

Or show within the compass of one hour

The business of a twenty summers' course.

Yet, should ye frown, look back upon his play,

And let our Harry's courage and sweet love

Forgiveness beg for his o'erleaping time.

Our haughty and ambitious Becket, too,

Shall plead the lack of time. Yet, after all,

Should any present still remain unkind,

And carry with him to his nightly couch

The frown of discontent: Oh, should this be,

Then think how much the writer here hath toil'd

To please, and show, in this our Harry's reign,

The pride and glory of our English land,

The unstain'd thunder of our regal lion.

No brow so rough but sure will smooth at this;

No frown so black but will to sweetness turn,

And, bright as sun when bursting from the east,

Drive night away.—Yet why entreat ye thus?

No more, no more: ye smile, and look so sweet,

I'll to our young and trembling author say,

Ye heard, ye smil'd, and did applaud his play.

BIOGRAPHIA DRAMATICA.

Some time after the production of the play of King Henry the Second, Mr. S. Ireland accidentally met with a passage in

the *Biographia Dramatica* which tended greatly to strengthen the believers in the manuscripts in their opinion of the originality of the play of Henry the Second. The words in the *Biographia* were as follow:

* "Henry I. and Henry II., by Wm. Shakspeare and Rob. Davenport.—In the books of the Stationers' company, the 9th of Sept. 1653, an entry is made of the above title; but what species of the drama it was, or whether one or two performances, are facts not ascertained. Whatever it might be, it suffered in the general havoc made by Mr. Warburton's servant."

PUBLICATION OF HENRY II.

On the 14th of June 1796 I wrote a letter to Mr. Samuel Ireland, of which one paragraph will plainly prove how unconnected my actions were with any thing like a desire of gain. The passage is as follows:

"As you have yet no proof but my parole for the gift of Henry the Second, I now tell you that I beg your acceptance of the publication of Vortigern, and the whole of the profits of Henry the Second."

The above circumstance would have escaped my recollection did it not appear in Mr S Ireland's printed advertisement at

* This is stated in the preface to Henry 2nd. as well as the circumstance stated in the next head, respecting the publication of it- this he was enabled to insert by Mr. Baker having lent him the publication - If Mr. ~~Ireland~~ Baker fortunately had had the the Vindication, Mr. W. H. Ireland would not so unaccountably have contradicted himself; - He has quite forgot his own & Mr. Talbot's letters of Nov. 10th. & Nov. 15th. 1795. - G.

(Col. George)

Upon my confession of the whole transaction to Mr. Albany Wallis (as will be

the *Biographia Dramatica* which tended greatly to strengthen the believers in the

the publication of Vortigern, and the whole of the profits of Henry the Second."

The above circumstance would have escaped my recollection did it not appear in Mr. S. Ireland's printed advertisement at the beginning of the play of Henry the Second (*vide* page 2), where it was purposely inserted to prove Mr. Ireland's right to the publication of the dramas in question.

A SERIES OF DRAMAS FROM WILLIAM THE CON-
QUEROR TO QUEEN ELIZABETH.

Had the play of Vortigern succeeded with the public, and the manuscripts been acknowledged as genuine, it was my intention to have completed a series of plays from the reign of William the Conqueror to that of queen Elizabeth; that is to say, I should have planned a drama on every reign the subject of which had not been treated of by Shakspeare.

PLANS OF CERTAIN PLAYS DEPOSITED IN THE HANDS
OF ALBANY WALLIS, ESQ.

Upon my confession of the whole transaction to Mr. Albany Wallis (as will be

hereinafter stated), I placed in that gentleman's hands the written outlines of dramas on some few of our monarchs' reigns which had not occupied the genius of our bard. The theatrical production descriptive of the reign of queen Elizabeth I intended to have entitled *The Virgin Queen*. The subject of William the Conqueror had, however, greatly occupied my attention: and some portion of the play having been written, I shall give, under the following head, a specimen of the style.

SPEECH FROM THE PLAY OF WILLIAM THE CON-
QUEROR, IMITATIVE OF SHAKSPEARE'S STYLE.

The ensuing lines were to have been delivered by Earl Edwyn (who entered into a conspiracy against the Norman invader), after waiting for Marcarus, another conspirator, near Westminster Abbey.

Oh my good lord, how irksome pass'd the time
While in yon porch I did await your coming!
Yet as this crystal arch, this bright heaven,
Doth shine upon the emerald-tipped wave,
And paint upon the deep each passing cloud;
E'en so the smallest and most gentle plant

That waves before the breath of thee, sweet heaven,
 To man gives food for contemplation,
 And shows how soon his blazing flame of youth
 Must sink on age's chilling icy bed,
 And dwindle down to second nothingness.
 Look but on yon clock, whose lanky fingers,
 The tolling heralds of swift-winged Time;
 Whose clapper wakens men from drowsy sleep,
 Changing the dreary stillness of black night
 To day's first infancy, the blushing morn;
 While blest Aurora rears her purple crest,
 And tip-toe stands, shaking her golden hair,
 Eager to visit the busy sons of men:
 Her blazing journey ended, down she sinks:
 And so I liken her to man's strange end.
 Look on yon pile, under whose fretted roof
 So many kings have seiz'd the precious gem
 Of royalty, and suck'd the courtiers'
 Lip-labour'd lies——
 Where are ye now?—dead, alas! and rotten!—
 Oh, my good lord, let us from hence away:
 This spot doth smell too strong of royal dust;
 Throwing its lures to catch the minds of men;
 Blowing in their ears the fev'rous blast
 Of mirth, feasts, merriment, prosperity;
 Till on a sudden grappling with their souls,
 Thou knittest them at once in death eterne.

THE DEVIL AND RICHARD.

Having perused several curious interludes and sacred mysteries, from the pen of Bayle, &c., I determined on producing a performance of the same nature, and selected the subject of the Devil and Richard the Third; supposing it to have been performed, immediately after the coronation of king Henry the Seventh, by the singing boys of St. Paul's cathedral. I made a considerable advance in this interlude; which I had written fair upon vellum, emblazoning the margins and capital letters in the missal style. Upon my discovery of the whole Shaksperian business, as much as was executed of the performance in question fell into the hands of Mr. George Steevens, who procured it from Mr. Richardson, printseller, in the Strand. As I have no transcript of the piece in question, the following plan of the title of the interlude as written, is merely from recollection: the four lines succeeding I remember

were spoken by Richard the Third, on the appearance of the Devil.

" An Enterlude
off the

*
V. Note p. 40. - Some of the leaves were burnt from the edge with a uniformity in 10 or 12 leaves, not the effect of chance in drying by the fire, but as if so burnt at one time by being together - I do not recollect whether it was the Vortigern or the Lear - others were burnt at the ends, but all on the edges & not the surface: - But what a lucky chance or coincidence this was likewise

!!! - G. (Col. George)

under the
circumstance occurred, at a period when the papers were very voluminous, which seemed to throw a new light on the busi-

THE DEVIL AND RICHARD.

Having perused several curious inter-

From the same

the following poem of the title of the inter-
lude as written, is merely from recollec-
tion: the four lines succeeding I remember

were spoken by Richard the Third, on the appearance of the Devil.

“ An Enterlude
off the

Divil ande Richarde

As yt was don by the Boyes of Powles
Att the Crownacion of ovr Soveraine Lorde Kynge
Henrye seven afterr the Kyllynge off the Bloode Traitor
Richarde att the Battaile off Bosworthe feeld,” &c.

“ O maisterr Divil, I wou’d crownedd bee,
Ande toe my wife tak faireste Elsabethe.
Wilte thou wi^m awl thye myghte and mayne ayde mee,
Ande kynge’s sonns straitte laye in coldenn dethe? ”

The principal characters in this curious performance were King Richard the Third, King Henry the Seventh, the Archangel Gabriel, the Devil, &c.

FIRE AT MR. WARBURTON'S.

Many objections continued to be raised against the scorched appearance of all the papers (which I have fully accounted for under the head “ Shaksperian Ink ”), till a circumstance occurred, at a period when the papers were very voluminous, which seemed to throw a new light on the busi-

ness, and even more strongly to validate the authenticity of the manuscripts. Mr. S. Ireland, upon inquiry, was credibly informed, by persons who had known Mr. Warburton, that a fire happened at his house, in the neighbourhood of Fleet Street, about thirty-six years before, that destroyed all his effects, amongst which were many books and manuscripts. Many of these papers were shrewdly surmised to have been the writings of Shakspeare: so that when that circumstance was stated to me, who was anxious to catch at any substantiated fact which might apply to the papers, I consequently stated "that the world, I trusted, would no longer entertain a doubt as to the validity of the papers, as their burned appearance was now accounted for by their having been rescued during the conflagration of Mr. Warburton's property."

ADMISSION TICKET.

The influx of persons to see the manuscripts increased to such a degree as to

render it necessary that some regular plan should be adopted, in order that Mr. Ireland's house might not be an exhibition at all hours of the day: in consequence of which, cards were printed in the following terms, which were distributed among the subscribers to the Shaksperian volume; each of whom was entitled to bring with him one gentleman or lady, to inspect the

* All this Mr. Ireland recollects only from his reference to the advertisement to the play of Henry 2nd. which Mr. Barker lent him - v. advertisement p. II or III-

As the papers at this period had excited universal attention, and as Mr. S. Ireland conceived, that, if published, they would give infinite satisfaction to the public, and prove a source of benefit to his family, I was of course applied to, in order to know whether the supposed gentleman would

ness, and even more strongly to validate the authenticity of the manuscripts. Mr. S. Ireland, upon inquiry, was credibly informed, by persons who had known Mr. Warburton, that a fire happened at his house, in the neighbourhood of Fleet Street, about thirty-six years before, that destroyed all his effects, amongst which were many books and manuscripts. Many of these papers were shrewdly surmised to have

w

w

ti

* p

I

d

th

counted for by their having been rescued during the conflagration of Mr. Warburton's property."

ADMISSION TICKET.

The influx of persons to see the manuscripts increased to such a degree as to

render it necessary that some regular plan should be adopted, in order that Mr. Ireland's house might not be an exhibition at all hours of the day: in consequence of which, cards were printed in the following terms, which were distributed among the subscribers to the Shaksperian volume; each of whom was entitled to bring with him one gentleman or lady, to inspect the papers, on the days appointed (being Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays), between the hours of twelve and three.

“ SHAKSPEARE.

“ Admit a subscriber, to view the Shakspeare papers, at No. 8, Norfolk Street, Strand.
day of 1795.”

PUBLICATION OF THE MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS.

As the papers at this period had excited universal attention, and as Mr. S. Ireland conceived, that, if published, they would give infinite satisfaction to the public, and prove a source of benefit to his family, I was of course applied to, in order to know whether the supposed gentleman would

have any objection to the manuscripts being printed: my reply was immediately as follows: "they were only given to me as curiosities; and by no means will the gentleman agree to their being made public." From that period the above question was unceasingly put to me; and with some degree of warmth Mr. Ireland would frequently remark, "If the gentleman be a friend of yours, why does he set his face against a publication which it is admitted on all hands would be productive of a fortune to you?" My reply was still invariably the same.—At length these constant importunities rendered life almost insupportable; and I then for the first time ventured to question Mr. Ireland in the following manner: "Suppose they should not be really manuscripts of Shakspeare's?" The reply was: "If all the men of abilities living were now to come forward and severally attest that each had undertaken his particular part to produce those papers, I would not believe them."—The fact was, I had an idea of hazarding every oppo-

brium, and confessing the fact, rather than witness the publication of the papers: but when such an answer was made to my first inquiry, I very naturally concluded, if Mr. Ireland be of such an opinion, how will he credit the affirmation that I have alone planned and executed the papers?—From that period I became even more uncomfortable: and one day after dinner, some warm conversation having transpired, I exclaimed, in the heat of the moment, and to procure some peace, “Well, sir, if you are determined on publishing the papers, remember, I deliver this message from the gentleman—‘You do it at your own risk’; as he will have no concern in the business, or ever give up his name to the world.”—“On those terms I very willingly *accept his acquiescence*,” was Mr. Ireland’s reply; and from that moment the intended publication of the work was announced to the world.

PROSPECTUS.

The following was the plan of the proposal delivered to such persons as came to

view the manuscripts when the publication of the papers was decided upon by Mr. Samuel Ireland.—

“ SHAKSPEARE.

“ Norfolk Street, Strand, March 4, 1795.

“ Mr. Samuel Ireland begs leave to acquaint the public, that the literary treasure which has recently fallen into his hands, forming an interesting part of the works of our divine bard, Shakspeare, is now arranging, and will speedily be put to press.

“ This publication will consist of a variety of authentic and important documents respecting the private and public life of this wondrous man; an original complimentary letter from queen Elizabeth, under her own hand, and authenticated by that of the bard; original deeds, contracts, and other instruments relative to his theatrical concern; an original correspondence with a noble personage upon a transaction nearly interesting to himself; a letter, and five stanzas in verse, written in his own hand when very young, and addressed to the lady whom he afterwards married; together with the expression and feeling of his very soul upon a subject the most momentous that can occupy the thoughts of mortal man.

“ All these papers, except the legal iustruments, are in his hand-writing, and these are under the hand and seal of himself, and the parties concerned.

“ In this publication will likewise be given a copy of the tragedy of King Lear, from the original manuscript, in the hand-writing of Shakspeare. This copy will be found materially to differ, in various particulars of much curiosity and interest, from any edition of that play now extant.

“ In this volume *fac-similes* will be given of the above miscellaneous manuscripts, and of the title-page, and first and last leaves of the play, which, Mr. Ireland presumes, will be deemed sufficient specimens of the whole.

“ The work will be further illustrated with engravings from original drawings which have been found among the manuscripts above mentioned, and which will add new lights to the history of the British stage, of which Shakspeare may truly be denominated the *mighty father*.

“ This publication will be comprised in one volume, to correspond with the folio edition of Shakspeare now printing at the Shakspeare press, and will be forwarded for publication with all possible dispatch.

“ As this work will be attended with considerable expense and trouble, Mr. Ireland receives subscriptions at his house in Norfolk Street; Mr. Faulder's, in New Bond Street; Mr. Egerton's, at Whitehall; Mr. Payne's, at the Mews Gate; Messrs. White's, in Fleet Street; and at Messrs. Leigh and Sotheby's, York Street, Covent Garden.

“ The price to subscribers will be four guineas.

“ Any gentleman, on sending his address in writing, or being introduced by a subscriber, may view the MSS. at No. 8, Norfolk Street, on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, between the hours of twelve and three.

“ *Mr. Ireland acquaints every gentleman who has paid his subscription, and who has not seen the papers, that if on viewing them he feels any doubt respecting their authenticity, he may instantly have his subscription returned.*

“ Mr. Ireland informs the public, that with the above papers was discovered an historical play, founded on the

story of Vortigern and Rowena, taken from Holingshed, and which is in the hand-writing of Shakspeare.—This play being intended for theatrical representation, will not be printed till the eve of its appearance on the stage.”

TO THE MANES OR THE REPRESENTATIVE OF THE
LATE EARL OF CHARLEMONT.

To the letter addressed to the earl of Charlemont, at the commencement of Mr. Malone's Inquiry into the authenticity of the supposed Shaksperian MSS., page 1, is the following note, reflecting as much *honour*^x on his late lordship as on the writer of the paragraph in question.—

“As my noble friend's name (lord Charlemont) appeared in the list of subscribers prefixed to the *Miscellaneous Papers*, &c., here examined, I am authorised by him to say, that he subscribed to that work at the request of a gentleman who furnished him with a splendid prospectus of it, which he carried from hence to Ireland; and that, if lord Charlemont had known as much of it as he now does, he would not have given either his name or his money to the publication.”

As Mr. Malone was warranted by his lordship to insert the above, I think the earl of Charlemont, who confessedly had the prospectus, might have perused the

lines which appear in italics; as his lordship would not in that case have had to bemoan the payment of his money: but should he still lament the imposition practised upon

* If Mr.W.H.Ireland had had the Reply of his Father to Mr.Malone,he could have there found that Lord Charlemont subscribed to the MSS.with an express declaration at the time of his subscribing—that he did not believe in their authenticity v.Investigation p.5 — 6.

(Col.George)

the first glance), Mr. Malone falls into one of his Hibernian slumbers, and in that somniferous state supposes himself wafted to the court of Apollo, to hear the judgement of that god on the daring impostor. Having perused the farrago of nonsense,

story of Vortigern and Rowena, taken from Holingshed, and which is in the hand-writing of Shakspeare.—This play being intended for theatrical representation, will not be printed till the eve of its appearance on the stage.”

either his name or his money to the publication.

As Mr. Malone was warranted by his lordship to insert the above, I think the earl of Charlemont, who confessedly had the prospectus, might have perused the

lines which appear in italics; as his lordship would not in that case have had to bemoan the payment of his money: but should he still lament the imposition practised upon his purse, the sum is not so exorbitant but he may redeem it, by returning the volume to W. H. Ireland, who is always to be heard of, among the Nine, in Grub Street; though not exactly amusing himself in *playing at bowls*, as was Willy Shakspeare, according to the rhapsody of Mr. Malone.

APOLLO AND MALONE.

At the close of the celebrated *Inquiry* into the authenticity of the supposed Shaksperian manuscripts (consisting of upwards of 400 pages, written expressly to prove that a forgery which the author asserts was so palpable a one as to be discoverable at the first glance), Mr. Malone falls into one of his Hibernian slumbers, and in that somniferous state supposes himself wafted to the court of Apollo, to hear the judgement of that god on the daring impostor. Having perused the farrago of nonsense,

in the dream alluded to (*vide* page 355, &c., of the work above quoted), Mr. Ireland wrote the following *impromptu*.

With a sorrowful phiz, sage Minerva, one morn,
 Apollo bespoke, on Parnassus' high steep:
 "'Tis stated *Malone* is come here!" With just scorn
 Apollo replied, "He was here *in his sleep*."

THE CHANDOS PICTURE.

In the above-mentioned dream Mr. Malone is honoured with the sight of several of our poetic ancestors, who are facetiously engaged in a game at bowls; and among the rest he instantly recognises his dear friend William Shakspeare, occupied with the same amusement, from the strong resemblance he bore to the *only authentic portrait of him, which belonged to the late duke of Chandos, and of which*, says the egotist, "*I have three copies by eminent masters.*" This circumstance produced the annexed *jeu d'esprit*.—

I knew our Shakspeare's gentle face:
 The reason why you'll plainly see:
 His picture 'long'd to *Chandos' Grace*;
 Of which I've got rare copies THREE.

* In what volume does Mr. Wm. H. Ireland mean these lines were inserted, before they were inserted in this Confession. Mr. Ireland means we should suppose these to be couplets of his own writing, to whom then did he lend them before, that they should have appeared in some volume relative to his Shakespearian fabrications:- If this had been a second edition of his 2nd. Confession, he might very well have referred to such former edition & inserted in this Mr. Malone's wish: But if he had even vouched for the truth of it, he would hardly have been believed:- G. (Col. George)

1. That the money so applied was
 2. for the purchase of land and
 3. for the purchase of stock
 4. for the purchase of bonds
 5. for the purchase of other securities
 6. for the purchase of other property
 7. for the purchase of other assets
 8. for the purchase of other liabilities
 9. for the purchase of other obligations
 10. for the purchase of other interests

THE COMMENTATOR COMMENTED UPON.

There are certain persons so attached to the word *ego*, that, for the sake of introducing the following couplets with *eclat*, I shall suppose the critic alluded to penning as follows :

“ Lines addressed to me upon my learned and very deep researches, emendations, corrections, and the new light which I have thrown upon the readings of our immortal bard in my last celebrated edition of the works of William Shakspeare, &c.

An Irish critic, stor'd with brains of wool,
 Produc'd an Irish brat,—an Irish *bull*;
 Made notes on him whose genius we adore;
 Besmear'd of Avon's bard the sterling lore;
 Prov'd by his notes what Shakspeare was at once,
 —A godlike bard — himself, an Irish *dunce*.”

MR. MALONE'S WISH.

I will not exactly vouch for the truth of the following statement, but I was absolutely informed that after Mr. Malone had perused the above lines, in a volume relative to my Shaksperian fabrication, which was placed in his hands, he returned the

book in question stating, "There is but one more document I wish to see respecting him," alluding to myself: "and what is that, sir?" was the interrogatory. "His last dying speech and confession," answered the commentator with petulance, delivering the volume into the hands of the person to whom he had so addressed himself.

MAISTER COWLEY'S DRAWING.

Among the rest of my productions was a large head of our bard, which I executed on vellum, in body colours, affixing his arms in one corner and his name and age in another. This performance, I know not why, was supposed to be from the hand of the facetious master Cowley, the player; and was gravely stated to have formerly adorned the green-room of the Globe theatre, in all probability as a companion to the Shylock and Bassanio drawing which has been before mentioned.

BEN JONSON.

As I had left a broad space beneath the painting, I conceived that I might turn it to account, and for that purpose wrote the following lines, as from the pen of Ben Jonson, whereto I affixed his name: but, as the composition did not exactly please me, I took care to efface the whole previous to its delivery to Mr. Ireland; leaving, however, the signature of Jonson legible, which I had copied from his handwriting affixed to the first edition in folio of Shakspeare's plays, which I had purchased of White, in Fleet Street, for thirty guineas, at which high price it was sold because

Where did he get the money? - I know
his Father supplied him rather scanti-
ly with pocket money.- G. (Col. George)

period had cut through, but from the remains of which the words *ex dono; &c.*, were obvious.

book in question stating, "There is but one more document I wish to see respecting him," alluding to myself: "and what is that, sir?" was the interrogatory. "His last dying speech and confession," answered the commentator with petulance, delivering the volume into the hands of the person to whom he had so addressed himself.

MAISTER COWLEY'S DRAWING.

Among the rest of my productions was a large head of our bard, which I executed on vellum, in body colours, affixing his arms in one corner and his name and age in another. This performance, I know

has been before mentioned.

BEN JONSON.

As I had left a broad space beneath the painting, I conceived that I might turn it to account, and for that purpose wrote the following lines, as from the pen of Ben Jonson, whereto I affixed his name: but, as the composition did not exactly please me, I took care to efface the whole previous to its delivery to Mr. Ireland; leaving, however, the signature of Jonson legible, which I had copied from his handwriting affixed to the first edition in folio of Shakspeare's plays, which I had purchased of White, in Fleet Street, for thirty guineas,* at which high price it was sold because conceived to be (and I have no doubt that it really was) the presentation copy from the editors of Shakspeare's plays to Ben Jonson: in confirmation of which, some lines in Latin had been written over the signature of Jonson, which the binder of an earlier period had cut through, but from the remains of which the words *ex dono; &c.*, were obvious.

LINES AFFIXED TO THE DRAWING OF SHAKSPEARE.

Behold this face; and, if thou read'st aright,
 His eyes should beam Apollo's radiant light:
 Deep penetration should his look impart,
 And Pity's touch, to thrill the feeling heart.
 Or wouldst thou Mars behold, thou still mayst find
 The rugged soldier's daring dauntless mind.
 Philosophy, religion, vice, and wit:
 Of passions here the mastery is writ.
 Envy in vain, with pois'nous Slander's breath,
 Would on his temples blast the verdant wreath:
 For long as Fame shall sound th' applauding blast,
 So shall his blooming crest for ever last.

SHAKSPERIAN LIBRARY.

In order to augment the bulk of the Shaksperian papers, I had recourse to the introducing of volumes and tracts (to about the number of ^xeighty), containing notes written in the disguised hand, while on the title-page of each appeared the signature of William Shakspeare; by which I meant to infer that the books in question had originally been in the possession of our bard: of which volumes, the ensuing were the most conspicuous, as containing a

variety of annotations, presumed to be from the pen of our dramatist, relative to the authors of the works in question.

CHURCHYARD'S WORTHINESS OF WALES.

This tract was a small quarto, and, independent of the notes on its margin annex-

* All these books were purchased before his Father had given him either the £60 or the £30.- where did he get the money to purchase these scarce & valuable books, & his folio edition of Shakspeare for which he had given 30 giuneas. ? -G. (Col. George

annexed several manuscript notes; and, to the best of my recollection, was particular in affixing the same to those particular monarchs' reigns which have been dramatised by our immortal poet.

LINES AFFIXED TO THE DRAWING OF SHAKSPEARE.

Behold this face; and, if thou read'st aright,
 His eyes should beam Apollo's radiant light:
 Deep penetration should his look impart,
 And Pity's touch, to thrill the feeling heart.
 Or wouldst thou Mars behold, thou still mayst find
 The rugged soldier's daring dauntless mind.

title-page of each appeared the signature
 of William Shakspeare; by which I meant
 to infer that the books in question had
 originally been in the possession of our
 bard: of which volumes, the ensuing were
 the most conspicuous, as containing a

variety of annotations, presumed to be from the pen of our dramatist, relative to the authors of the works in question.

CHURCHYARD'S WORTHINESS OF WALES.

This tract was a small quarto, and, independent of the notes on its margin annexed by myself (that were thought to render it invaluable), was a very curious poem, printed in 1587; and being one of the first documents of this nature produced, was esteemed highly interesting by the inspectors of the fabricated papers.

CARION'S CHRONICLES.

This work, bearing date A. D. 1550, records, in poetry, the prominent features of all our monarchs' reigns to that period. —Upon the margin of this production I annexed several manuscript notes; and, to the best of my recollection, was particular in affixing the same to those particular monarchs' reigns which have been dramatised by our immortal poet.

SPENSER'S FAERIE QUEENE.

Upon the margins of this poem, printed in two volumes quarto, bearing respectively the dates 1590 and 1596, I was most particular in my comments; well aware that a writer of such celebrity as Spenser must have attracted the notice of Shakespeare; in addition to which, I was fully convinced that such notes would be regarded with the strictest scrutiny by every visitant in Norfolk Street.—The subsequent event fully established the justness of my supposition: and so much were the notes esteemed, and such was the value conceived to be thereby attached to the two volumes, that a gentleman (who shall be nameless), positively made an offer to Mr. Samuel Ireland of sixty pounds for this edition of Spenser's Fairy Queen, with the marginal notes so introduced by myself as the comments of William Shakespeare.

RELATION OF THE IMPRISONMENT AND EXECUTION
OF THE TRAITORS.

This tract, bearing date A. D. 1606, is comprised in about twenty pages octavo, and gives a circumstantial detail of the manner in which Guy Fawkes and his associates suffered the punishment awarded them for their diabolical attempt against their sovereign and his parliament. My annotations upon this little pamphlet were very diffuse. I particularly remember that on the margin of the page in which it is stated that Guy Fawkes was so emaciated as scarcely to be able to ascend the scaffold, I wrote a very feeling note, indicative of the philanthropy of Shakspeare; who at the conclusion of the note was supposed to make the following remark.—

SHAKSPERIAN REMARK ON THE EXECUTION OF THE
TRAITORS.

“Thatte hee” (William Shakspeare) “hadd beene intreatedd bye hys freynde John Hemynges to attende sayde executyonne, butte thatte he lykedde notte toe beholde syghtes of thatte kynde.”

GUY FAWKES INSTEAD OF GUY JOHNSON.

I believe on the margin containing the last quoted I wrote another note, purporting that Shakspeare remembered to have seen and conversed with "maisterre Guy Fawkes" at the Globe theatre; and that from his manners he should not have taken him for such a man as he afterwards proved to be. Upon mentioning this circumstance to Mr. James Caulfield, well known for his research into the history of this conspiracy, he convinced^{*} me that I had been guilty of a most flagrant error, by assuring me, that, if Shakspeare had really remembered him, it must have been by the name of Guy Johnson, as that of Fawkes was only an assumed name when he entered into the conspiracy.

I need scarcely add that this fact was till then wholly unknown to me; as when I wrote the annotations in question I had no idea whatsoever but that the name of Fawkes was the real appellation of that celebrated traitor, whose sanguinary cha-

I see no error in this - When a man assumes a name under which he either becomes famous or infamous, it is most natural he should ever after have been known more by his latter name than his first - At the time of the Execution the whole world knew Fawkes to be the name he had assumed & not his real name - but if Shakspear had really written such a remark in the margin of such a book he would have used that name to which the book referred, altho' he had so conversed with him as Guy Johnson. - Jack the Painter, is the name by which everybody recognizes the man who attempted to set fire to the Dock-yard, & yet nobody supposes that to have been his only name, or speaks of him by any other; - G. (Col. George)

racter is still preserved to public detestation on the fifth day of each succeeding November.

RARITY OF THE TRACT RELATIVE TO THE CON-
SPIRATORS.

After this tract had been displayed to the inspectors of the papers, some of them, who were notorious as collectors of rare books, declared to Mr. Ireland that they had never before seen a copy of it. This declaration conferred additional value on the document in question: and many black-letter collectors visited Norfolk Street for the sole purpose of viewing the tract

The Collectors of old books & tracts
are always on the lookout, & yet Mr.
Ireland in one month purchases 2 tracts
before unknown— How lucky this to carry
on the deceit?— He very often proves
thus lucky. — G. (Col. George)

racter is still preserved to public detestation on the fifth day of each succeeding November.

RARITY OF THE TRACT RELATIVE TO THE CON-
SPIRATORS.

After this tract had been displayed to the inspectors of the papers, some of them, who were notorious as collectors of rare books, declared to Mr. Ireland that they had never before seen a copy of it. This declaration conferred additional value on the document in question: and many black-letter collectors visited Norfolk Street for the sole purpose of viewing the tract as a typographical rarity.

DUPLICATE COPY OF THE TRACT.

Notwithstanding the acknowledged curiosity of this pamphlet, it is not a little wonderful that within a month from my delivering to Mr. Samuel Ireland the copy illustrated with the marginal notes before described, a second happened by chance to

fall into my hands, bound up with several other miscellaneous pamphlets. To the title-page of this duplicate copy I annexed the name of Shakespeare, with the following note: "Thys lyttle booke I ha hadde owncce befoure;" evidently alluding to the former copy.

Such are the facts relative to the two impressions of the rare tract explanatory of the imprisonment and execution of the gunpowder conspirators, which created so much astonishment in the mind of every collector of black-letter rarities.

MESSRS. WHITE AND OTRIDGE, BOOKSELLERS.

Ere I close the statement respecting the Shaksperian library, it will not be amiss to acquaint the world that to Messrs. White in Fleet Street, and Mr. Otridge in the Strand, I am indebted for many of the volumes whereto I afterwards annexed the Shaksperian notes; as it was from these gentlemen I made many large purchases. From numerous volumes of tracts procured

from them, I selected those particular pamphlets whereto I penned the annotations. It was therefore utterly impossible for them to make any[#] affidavit of the books

And it is for the same reason utterly impossible for them to contradict this assertion of Mr. W. H. Ireland's - G.

*
I have reason to believe Mr. W. H. Ireland had given his Father one copy of Holingshed before any of the Shaksperian MSS. were brought forward but I am not certain. - G. (Col. George)

Chronicle than for the Shaksperian portrait after mentioned, and the edition of his works in folio.

WHOLE-LENGTH PORTRAIT OF SHAKSPEARE.

One day being seated at Mr. Samuel Ireland's after dinner, during the exhilara-

fall into my hands, bound up with several other miscellaneous pamphlets. To the title-page of this duplicate copy I annexed the name of Shakespeare, with the follow-

in Fleet Street, and Mr. Oridge in the Strand, I am indebted for many of the volumes whereto I afterwards annexed the Shaksperian notes; as it was from these gentlemen I made many large purchases. From numerous volumes of tracts procured

from them, I selected those particular pamphlets whereto I penned the annotations. It was therefore utterly impossible for them to make any ~~affidavit~~ affidavit of the books having been recently in their libraries without the strictures so introduced by me on the margins.

HOLINGSHED'S CHRONICLE.

One of the books promised, and which I in vain endeavoured to procure with margins sufficiently broad to enable me to affix manuscript notes, was ^{*}Holingshed's Chronicle, which our bard consulted on writing so many of his dramas. As it was supposed the observations in question would have been remarkably curious, I was no less importuned on account of this Chronicle than for the Shaksperian portrait after mentioned, and the edition of his works in folio.

WHOLE-LENGTH PORTRAIT OF SHAKSPEARE.

One day being seated at Mr. Samuel Ireland's after dinner, during the exhilara-

tion of the moment I was so bereft of my senses as to inform Mr. Ireland that a whole-length portrait, as large as life, and painted on board, would be forthcoming among the various other documents. I had soon sufficient cause to rue this effervescence of the moment; for scarcely a day transpired but I was hourly importuned respecting the whole-length portrait; the production of which, it was stated, would infallibly stamp the validity of the manuscripts.

FIRST EDITION OF SHAKSPEARE'S WORKS IN FOLIO.

Another very ridiculous assurance made by myself to Mr. Ireland, without a possibility of its realisation, was the promise of two copies in folio of Shakspeare's works with uncut leaves, for which I was equally tormented as for the whole-length portrait of our bard above alluded to.

NELL RUMMIN.

In a very scarce edition of the works of Skelton, poet-laureat in the reign of Henry

the Eighth, which was in my possession, were several miserable stanzas in commemoration of a celebrated *ale-wife* of the name of Eleanor Rummin, whose filthy debaucheries are therein sufficiently displayed. After the perusal of the stanzas I penned the following

EPITAPH.

An thou wouldst know who lies this stone beneath,
 I'll tell thee, gentle friend:—
 'Tis England's ale-wife: who one day with Death,
 Forsooth, would make an end.
 Thou'lt ask, perhaps, of what?—
 Of ale and ailings,
 Of jibes and railings,
 And ranting pleasures of the brim-full pot.

Quoth old Nell Rummin to her bony guest,
 "In troth I have no ail."
 "Ailings thou hast," quoth he; "and at my feast
 "Thy tun, I'm sure, wont fail
 "To give me"—"what?" quoth Nell:
 "The ail of ailing,
 "Thy soul's bewailing;
 "For earthly ale hath bought thee ail in hell."

SIR THOMAS MORE'S JESTER.

As the play upon words was much in vogue in the reign of Elizabeth, I wrote

the following lines upon Henry Patenson, who was the fool, or jester, of sir Thomas More, lord chancellor of England in the reign of Henry the Eighth; which were of course intended to swell the bulk of the Shaksperian olio.

LINES UPON HENRY PATENSON, SIR THOMAS MORE'S
JESTER.

More wit thou hadst than wits by rule :
Thou didst fool More, who was no fool.
More jibes thou told'st to judging More
Than fool ere told to judge before.
More wit More heard from Folly base ;
More forgot more the sage's face.
Since more from Folly's cup More quaff'd,
Still more sage More at folly laugh'd.
Now which had most the sage's head—
Wise More, or Hal, who more wit said ?

EPIGRAM ON SIR THOMAS MORE.

The following epigram is supposed to have been written by the great lord Bacon; the fact being well recorded.—

When More some time had chancellor been
No more suits did remain.
The same will never more be seen,
Till More be there again.

EPITAPH ON WILLIAM MORE.

In Stepney churchyard appears the
ensuing epitaph on one William More.—

Here lies More, and no more than he.—
“ More and *no* more!—how can that be?”

BLOODY BISHOP BONNER.

In Fox's Book of Martyrs is a wood-cut representation of bishop Bonner scourging a man with rods in his garden at Fulham. As I had early imbibed a peculiar hatred for the sanguinary character of that bigoted minister of a more bigoted queen, I wrote the following stanzas; which, as they were intended to have been brought forward, I shall give in their spurious dress.

O Bonnerr! thyne was fylthy witte,
So harde the breeche of mann to hytte,
Norr blush att suche dysplaye:
Butt thou alle blushynge hadst foreswore,
'Thatte menn myghte blush forr thee: therefoure,
'Thou took'st thys fylthy waye.

Butte hadste thou beene as breechelesse too,
Ande I the whipperr overr you,
Bye Charon and his floode!

Soe lustilye would I ha' hytte
 Thou shouldste have homage payde mye wytte,
 Bye blushynge redd withe bloode.

ACROSTICS.

As it was very common, in the reign of queen Elizabeth, to prefix to a work a complimentary acrostic on the author's name, written by some friend in commendation of his genius or talents, it was my intention to have produced a set of acrostics on various persons, and to have entitled the manuscript "A Crown Garlande daintilye besette withe costlye Gemmes."—The following are such as were already composed for that purpose.

ACROSTIC UPON KING RICHARD THE SECOND.

Ring a peal, whose doleful knell,
 Injur'd prince, thy woes shall tell!
 Come clear gem from Pity's eye:
 Human feeling vents the sigh;
 Angels, weep for charity.
 Rueful chance that Death's dire frown
 Doom'd the monarch and his crown!

ACROSTIC ON QUEEN ELIZABETH.

England, thrice happy earth!
 Let me my notes upraise:—
 I sing a maiden's birth—
 Zealous to breathe her praise.
 All sage and blooming queen,
 Bounteous as Heav'n serene,
 Eliza, let me echo round
 Thy matchless worth with clarion sound:
 Heaven's thy soil: thou'rt goddess of this ground.

ACROSTIC UPON THE UNFORTUNATE MARY QUEEN OF
SCOTS.

Morning's rose at eve will fade,
 And waste its perfume on the wind.
 Ruder than all is Fate unkind—
 You, the sweet rose, by Death bewray'd.

ACROSTIC UPON THE ACCOMPLISHED SIR PHILIP
SIDNEY,

Who was unfortunately killed at the battle of Zutphen, in the Low
 Countries.

Sweet was thy song, Arcadian swain,
 In valley, mountain, wood, and plain!
 Darling of the Sisters Nine,
 Nature moulded thee divine:
 Each heav'nly radiance thus shone forth in one:
 Youth was perfection;—and life's race was run.

ACROSTIC ON HENRY PRINCE OF WALES.

The following lines were written to be placed under the portrait of Henry prince of Wales, the eldest son of king James the First, whose untimely death frustrated the darling hopes of the English nation, which beheld in this prince every glowing qualification that confers honour on the human mind.

Here Wisdom, Honour, Grace serene;—
 Ev'ry attribute combines :
 Noble prince, your valour shines
 Resplendent in your martial eyne;
 Your virtue's stamp'd upon your heav'nly mien.

ACROSTIC ON DUDLEY EARL OF WARWICK.

Warwick, fram'd to feats of arms,
 All thy val'rous acts I'd sing;
 Rouse to war with clarion string—
 Warwick scorns Death's dire alarms.
 In fight, the lion; peace, the dove;
 Constant to Mars, and link'd to Love;
 Kindred to heav'n and saints above.

ACROSTIC ON SIR ROBERT DUDLEY.

This young nobleman was the illegitimate son of Robert Sutton de Dudley, earl of Leicester. He was created duke of Northumberland by the emperor, for his services in making Leghorn a town of free trade. See Dugdale's Baronage.

Dudley, youth of Britain's isle,
 Unto Venus' boy allied:
 Dudley, crown'd with Wisdom's smile,
 Long the God of Battles' pride:
 Ev'ry strain shall join with me;
 You taught my muse her minstrelsy.

ACROSTIC ON LORD SOUTHAMPTON.

The following lines will be found to bear an allusion to the supposed donation presented by that nobleman to our great dramatic lord.

Strains, noble friend, I waft to thee:
 O let me sing in numbers free:
 Ungrateful, if unmindful, I,
 Traitor to truth, should give the lie;
 Honour forgetting, if forgot
 All which thy bounty made my lot;
 Most Judas like, if in my breast
 Polluted Treach'ry built its nest;

Turning to nought that praise which now,
 O peerless lord, I must allow,
 Nor check what Truth bids me avow,

ACROSTIC ON EARL RIVERS.

This young nobleman was the brother of Elizabeth Widvile, the consort of king Edward the Fourth, and shortly after the demise of that monarch was beheaded at Pomfret castle, by order of Richard duke of Gloucester, together with lord Grey and sir Thomas Vaughan. He was a great patroniser of literature; and to him we are indebted for some of the earliest productions of the first English printing-press, under the direction of William Caxton.

Rivers from their sources flow,
 In the raging seas are lost;
 Virtue meek receives the blow;
 Envy nips the bud with frost:—
 Rivers, Wisdom's choicest swain,
 Saw life, met death, to live again.

ACROSTIC ON SHAKSPEARE.

To be placed under the portrait of our great dramatic lord.

Softly gliding down the stream,
 Hear the dying swan divine,
 Avon's bard, Apollo's beam,
 Kindred of the muses nine.
 Shakspeare's face, by skill array'd,
 Poorly shows the painter's art:
 Ev'ry touch should have display'd
 All that sweetness can impart.
 Rich in mind, in feeling true,
 E'en Envy dies at thought of you.

ACROSTIC ON MAISTER WILLIAM-HENRY IRELAUNDE.

The subject to which these lines bear reference will be fully explained by the subsequent statements in this work appertaining to William Shakspeare and the supposed "maisterre William-Henrye Irelaunde, who savedde Shakspeare's lyfe fromme drownynge whenne onne Thames."

In vain my muse the lyre essays:
 Ruder than Boreas is the sound.
 Ev'ry touch doth echo round
 Louder his worth whom I would praise.
 And how shall I my gratitude impart?—
 No verse can paint my grateful lays;
 Doom'd to be inmates of this swelling heart.

LINES ON BEAUTY.

Beauty having been so very frequently pictured as a mere transitory object, I composed the ensuing stanzas; intending to have introduced them, with the other manuscripts, as the effusions of our immortal poet.

Beauty's like bubble on the water's brim;
 Or like the gnat that round the flame doth skim;
 Or as the ice that meets the sun's hot glow.
 It is a cheering ray 'mid April showers;
 Or matin dew on summer's gaudy flowers;
 Or like the bosom of the spotless snow.

Beauty's like promis'd favour from the great;
 Or like the pride and pomp of earthly state;
 Or as a glowworm to the gazer's sight.
 It is as lark that sings in matin ray;
 Or as the bloom that's cheer'd in early May;
 Or friendly gleam athwart the gloom of night.

The bubble breaks—the gnat is scorch'd in fires—
 The sun melts ice—chill April's ray expires—
 The dew dissolves—the snow pure water yields—
 The great forget—in death all pomp is lost—
 The glowworm fades—the bloom is nipp'd by frost—
 The moon is scarf'd—the lark descends i'the fields.

Yea, with all these must beauty yield its prime,
 Cropp'd by the chilling hand of hoary Time.

THE GENTLEMAN'S MAGAZINE.

It is worthy of remark, that two years after my discovery of the whole Shaksperian fabrication to the world, having read the above lines to ^{*}a friend, he stated

* To what friend ? For it would be something even to ascertain that Lines originally published in 1805 were written in 1798. — G. (Col. George)

“ Beauty is but a vain and fleeting good,
 “ A shining gloss that fadeth suddenly,
 “ A flow’r that dies when almost in the bud,
 “ A brittle glass that breaketh presently :—
 “ A fleeting good, a gloss, a glass, a flow’r,
 “ Lost, faded, broken, dead, within an hour.
 “ As goods when lost are wond’rous seldom found,
 “ As faded gloss no rubbing can excite,
 “ As flow’rs when dead are trampled on the ground,
 “ As broken glass no cement can unite ;
 “ So beauty blemish’d once is ever lost,
 “ In spite of physic, painting, pains, and cost.”

LINES ON BEAUTY.

Beauty having been so very frequently pictured as a mere transitory object, I composed the ensuing stanzas; intending to have introduced them, with the other

It is as lark that sings in matin ray;
Or as the bloom that's cheer'd in early May;
Or friendly gleam athwart the gloom of night.

The bubble breaks—the gnat is scorch'd in fires—
The sun melts ice—chill April's ray expires—
The dew dissolves—the snow pure water yields—
The great forget—in death all pomp is lost—
The glowworm fades—the bloom is nipp'd by frost—
The moon is scarf'd—the lark descends i'the fields.

Yea, with all these must beauty yield its prime,
Cropp'd by the chilling hand of hoary Time.

THE GENTLEMAN'S MAGAZINE.

It is worthy of remark, that two years after my discovery of the whole Shaksperian fabrication to the world, having read the above lines to a friend, he stated that some stanzas upon the same subject, and ascribed to Shakspeare, were to be found in the Gentleman's Magazine; and upon my making the request, he within a few days transcribed the poem in question; which, as a curious coincidence in sentiment and expression, I insert.

"BEAUTY'S VALUE."

Stated to have been printed from a corrected manuscript, and originally written by William Shakspeare.

See GEN. MAG. for Oct. 1750.

"Beauty is but a vain and fleeting good,
 "A shining gloss that fadeth suddenly,
 "A flow'r that dies when almost in the bud,
 "A brittle glass that breaketh presently:---
 "A fleeting good, a gloss, a glass, a flow'r,
 "Lost, faded, broken, dead, within an hour.
 "As goods when lost are wond'rous seldom found,
 "As faded gloss no rubbing can excite,
 "As flow'rs when dead are trampled on the ground,
 "As broken glass no cement can unite;
 "So beauty blemish'd once is ever lost,
 "In spite of physic, painting, pains, and cost."

IMITATION OF HUDIBRAS.

Upon being requested to give some lines in the Hudibrastic style, by the friend who favoured me with the transcript of the above stanzas, and who had ever evinced much research respecting the Shaksperian papers, I wrote the following lines *impromptu*, with a lead pencil, on the cover of a letter.—

AURORA.

Aurora visits first the clown,
 In dirty dingy russet gown :
 For house-maids then she 'tires anew,
 In scarlet cloak and bonnet blue :
 For gentlefolk then paints and patches—
 No burnish'd gold her beauty matches.
 And thus bediz'n'd, straight she hies out,
 To see, forsooth, what folks are about ;
 Nor cares a farthing for her honour,
 But lets the rabble gaze upon her :
 Till, tir'd at length, she squeamish grows,
 And reddens to pull off her clothes :
 Then sneaks—a jade !—although not wed,
 Into sir Neptune's large green bed :
 Romps, and with him plays at bo-peep,
 Until they both fall fast asleep.

NIGHT.

In robes of chimney-sweeper dight,
 Comes that ill-natur'd vixen Night;
 Who scowling looks, as though she'd poy'son
 The rays that linger 'bove horizon;
 And finding Sol so loth to stir,
 Claps on him her extinguisher.

BUTLER'S PARALLEL OF SHAKSPEARE AND JONSON.

As the opinion of our great satirist, Butler, on the poetical talents of Shakspeare, must, it is conceived, be interesting to every friend of literature, and as his sentiments are not in all probability

* It will assist in making out a 7/6
 publication - G. (Col. George)

will, it is hoped, plead in excuse for its present insertion.

In Mr. Thyer's edition of Butler's Remains (vol. ii, p. 494), the satirical author of Hudibras has thus expressed himself with regard to the productions of Ben Jonson and Shakspeare:

"Men of the quickest apprehensions and aptest ge-

IMITATION OF HUDIBRAS.

Upon being requested to give some lines in the Hudibrastic style, by the friend who favoured me with the transcript of the above stanzas, and who had ever evinced much research respecting the Shaksperian papers, I wrote the following lines *impromptu*, with a lead pencil, on the cover of a letter.—

AURORA.

Aurora visits first the clown,
In dirty dingy russet gown :
For house-maids then she 'tires anew

But lets the rabble gaze upon her :
Till, tir'd at length, she squeamish grows,
And reddens to pull off her clothes :
Then sneaks—a jade !—although not wed,
Into sir Neptune's large green bed :
Romps, and with him plays at bo-peep,
Until they both fall fast asleep.

NIGHT.

In robes of chimney-sweeper dight,
 Comes that ill-natur'd vixen Night;
 Who scowling looks, as though she'd poy'son
 The rays that linger 'bove horizon;
 And finding Sol so loth to stir,
 Claps on him her extinguisher.

BUTLER'S PARALLEL OF SHAKSPEARE AND JONSON.

As the opinion of our great satirist, Butler, on the poetical talents of Shakspeare, must, it is conceived, be interesting to every friend of literature, and as his sentiments are not in all probability very generally known, the ensuing quotation is made, as appertaining to our bard. Although in some respect ^{*}irrelevant to the subject-matter of this work, its contents will, it is hoped, plead in excuse for its present insertion.

In Mr. Thyer's edition of Butler's Remains (vol. ii, p. 494), the satirical author of Hudibras has thus expressed himself with regard to the productions of Ben Jonson and Shakspeare:

“ Men of the quickest apprehensions and aptest ge-

niuses to any thing they undertake, do not always prove the greatest masters in it: for there is more patience and phlegm required in those that attain to any degree of perfection, than is commonly found in the temper of active ready wits; that soon tire, and will not hold out; as the swiftest racehorse will not perform a long journey so well as a sturdy dull jade. Hence it is that Virgil, who wanted much of that natural easiness of wit that Ovid had, did nevertheless, with hard labour and long study, arrive at a higher perfection, than the other, with all his dexterity of wit, but less industry, could attain to. The same we may observe of *Jonson* and *Shakspeare*: for he that is able to think long and judge well will be sure to find out better things than another man can hit upon suddenly, though of more quick and ready parts; which is commonly but chance; and the other, art and judgement."

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE PRINCE OF WALES.

As Mr. Ireland was given to understand that his royal highness was desirous of inspecting the papers, from the variety of opinions which he had heard upon the manuscripts, and the natural curiosity the subject excited in every breast, Mr. Ireland made it known, through the medium of some friends, that he would cheerfully attend upon any of the royal family with the papers for their inspection. In con-

sequence of this, a day was appointed, and Mr. Samuel Ireland repaired in a coach to Carlton House, with all the documents he possessed : but I was not made one of the party on that occasion. On his return, as I was of course very anxious to hear what had transpired, I requested a circumstantial detail of every occurrence attending his visit ; which was to the best of my recollection as follows.—

Upon Mr. Ireland's entrance into the chamber, his royal highness, with that refinement upon affability for which he is certainly unrivalled, arose to receive him ; and so completely divested himself of that dignity which from his situation he was so justly entitled to assume, as to render Mr. Ireland as unrestrained in his manners as if he had been in the company of his equals. In fine, Mr. Ireland's opinion of his royal highness, which I very frequently afterwards heard him utter, was, that his affability and elegant ease were such as to enable a person to be perfectly unrestrained ; while it was at the same time

absolutely impossible for a well-bred man to presume, in the slightest degree, in consequence of that easy deportment which his royal highness adopted: but should a presumptuous freedom be hazarded, Mr. Ireland used frequently to assert, that the prince in such circumstances could instantly have recourse to a dignified deportment which must awe the most daring effrontery.

On the production of the manuscripts, his royal highness began to inspect them with the strictest scrutiny; when, to Mr. Ireland's infinite astonishment, he not only questioned him on every point with an acuteness which he had never before witnessed from the learned who had inspected the papers, but he also displayed a knowledge of antiquity, and an intimate acquaintance with documents of the period of Elizabeth, which Mr. Ireland had conceived was confined to such individuals only as had made that particular subject the object of their study.

Having carefully examined the manu-

scripts, and heard the language contained in the profession of faith and some other documents, which were read aloud by Mr. Ireland, his royal highness spoke to the following effect.

OPINION OF HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE PRINCE OF
WALES.

“As far as the external appearance will witness for the validity of the documents, they certainly bear a strong semblance of age: to decide, however, peremptorily from this cursory inspection, would be unjustifiable; as in matters of this nature so much is to be said *pro* and *con*, that the decision requires mature reflexion. I certainly, Mr. Ireland, must compliment you much upon the discovery; as the name of Shakspeare, and every thing appertaining to him, is not confined alone to the literary world, but to the English nation; to which the publication will, I trust, afford that gratification which is expected to be derived from it.”

MR. IRELAND'S DEPARTURE FROM CARLTON HOUSE.

While Mr. Ireland was arranging the manuscripts in order to their being taken back to the carriage, the prince continued to deliver his remarks on the papers he had inspected: and wheresoever the smallest ground of objection was apparent to his mind, he requested from Mr. Ireland an answer to his query, which was always put with ease, although a depth of penetration was apparent in the question; to which, from its novelty, Mr. Ireland very frequently found it difficult to make an apt reply.

Upon Mr. Ireland's quitting the prince's presence, his royal highness continued to display that urbanity which had characterised his conduct upon his first introduction into the chamber.

Such proved the visit of Mr. Ireland to Carlton House, as frequently detailed by himself.

The subject in question gave rise to the

following lines, which had their origin in Mr. Ireland's frequent encomiums on the prince, in which he was invariably joined by every friend who visited in Norfolk Street.

LINES ADDRESSED TO HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE
PRINCE OF WALES.

'Tis not the title, or the prince's state,
That can from subjects true attention draw;
Pow'r may command applause from rankling hate,
And stiff-neck'd pomp inspire with frigid awe.

How cold the homage by such art inspir'd!
How lukewarm the affection which it brings!
True loyalty with ardent zeal is fir'd;
And such alone should grace the thrones of kings:

Behold the prince, whom England's sons revere;
Whose winning manners ev'ry breast subdue;
Who reigns in hearts through love, devoid of fear;
Proclaiming thus their homage staunch and true.

Long may the Minstrel tune his silv'ry chord,
And swell with clarion note the passing gales;
Long may the bards pay tribute to their lord,
And waft due praises to their prince of Wales.

No secret joys in gloomy pomp he finds:
Mild ev'ry act; while graceful ease and state
Plant love and due respect in humbler minds,
And curb the pride of the assuming great.

Long may the prince of Albion live to share
 The heart-felt plaudits of th' admiring throng!
 May blooming glory nip each bud of care,
 And Britain's empire join the welcome song!

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE DUKE OF CLARENCE.

In consequence of the general astonishment and curiosity excited by the manuscripts, his royal highness the duke of Clarence also became desirous of inspecting the papers: which being intimated to Mr. Ireland, a time was fixed upon; when I was made of the party, and with Mr. Samuel Ireland repaired to the apartments occupied by his royal highness in St. James's palace.

Jordan Having carefully inspected all the documents produced, the usual questions were put to me respecting the original discovery of the manuscripts, in which Mrs. J*rd*n * also joined; when my former statements were, as usual, strictly adhered to. His royal highness, I perfectly well remember, made numerous objections, and particularly to the redundancy of letters apparent throughout the papers. To every question,

however, the same answers were made as usual: and thus the doubts which arose in his royal highness's mind were obviated by Mr. Ireland.

A JUST TRIBUTE OF PRAISE TO MRS. J*RD*N.

As the agreement for the Vortigern and Rowena was then on the point of being signed between Mr Samuel Ireland, as Jordan

* The Cher Ami of the Duke of Clarence & by whom he had many children.

(Col. George)

piece, as well as the plot and characters, numerous inquiries were made by Mrs. J*rd*n, as well as the duke of Clarence: Jordan and I think it but justice in this place to offer my sincere thanks to that lady for her kind endeavours on a subsequent occasion, when she had to sustain one of the principal characters in the drama,— I also beg leave to state that I shall be ever mindful of her particular kindness and

Long may the prince of Albion live to share
 The heart-felt plaudits of th' admiring throng!
 May blooming glory nip each bud of care,
 And Britain's empire join the welcome song!

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE DUKE OF CLARENCE.

In consequence of the general astonishment and curiosity excited by the manuscripts, his royal highness the duke of Clarence also became desirous of

Jordan Having carefully inspected all the documents produced, the usual questions were put to me respecting the original discovery of the manuscripts, in which Mrs. J*rd*n * also joined; when my former statements were, as usual, strictly adhered to. His royal highness, I perfectly well remember, made numerous objections, and particularly to the redundancy of letters apparent throughout the papers. To every question,

however, the same answers were made as usual: and thus the doubts which arose in his royal highness's mind were obviated by Mr. Ireland.

A JUST TRIBUTE OF PRAISE TO MRS. J*RD*N.

As the agreement for the Vortigern and Rowena was then on the point of being signed between Mr. Samuel Ireland, as my guardian, and the managers of Drury Lane theatre, much conversation took place upon that subject; in the course of which his royal highness was so kind as to give Mr. Samuel Ireland many cautious hints.—Respecting the language of the piece, as well as the plot and characters, numerous inquiries were made by Mrs. J*rd*n, as well as the duke of Clarence: *Jordan* and I think it but justice in this place to offer my sincere thanks to that lady for her kind endeavours on a subsequent occasion, when she had to sustain one of the principal characters in the drama,—I also beg leave to state that I shall be ever mindful of her particular kindness and

affability during the visit made to his royal highness; as also for her complacency and condescension during my long continuance in the green-room of Drury Lane theatre on the night of the representation of my play, when not only her transcendent abilities as an actress were exerted in my behalf before the curtain, but reanimating expressions, whilst in the green-room, continually flowed from her lips, in order to rouse me from the mental depression under which I so obviously laboured on that momentous occasion.

SEARCHES AFTER THE SUPPOSED GENTLEMAN.

As it was supposed, in consequence of my statements before mentioned, that some unknown gentleman was the original donor of the papers, the inquiries that were set on foot in order to his discovery were incalculable: neither was I forgotten in my walks; for as it was supposed that I must have constant meetings with him, it was imagined, that, by tracing my steps, the residence of my mysterious friend

must be discovered: which would have undoubtedly proved the case, had there been any such being in existence: but the whole concentrating in myself, and it

* Why among the number so destroyed, were not the Acrostics here given, as written at the time, destroyed also, or given up to Mr. Wallis?— were not those if found in his possession, as likely to lead to detection as any others:— They certainly were not finished papers, or else they would have been handed over with the other finished verses. G.

(Col. George)

This gentleman, who is well known as an excellent judge of ancient manuscripts, and who is perfectly well enabled to decipher with ease the most abbreviated docu-

affability during the visit made to his royal highness; as also for her complacency and condescension during my long continuance in the green-room of Drury

in my walks; for as it was supposed that I must have constant meetings with him, it was imagined, that, by tracing my steps, the residence of my mysterious friend

must be discovered: which would have undoubtedly proved the case, had there been any such being in existence: but the whole concentrating in myself, and it being conjectured, on account of my youth, that I never could be the fabricator, little notice was taken of me when at chambers, where the whole was executed. If, on the contrary, such steps had been taken, I must have been discovered; as by picking the lock of a window-seat the whole of my apparatus would have been displayed to view. I must here state, that towards the termination of the business, when doubts ran very high respecting the authenticity of the manuscripts, I destroyed an infinite^x number of unfinished papers then in my possession, that no document might appear in evidence against me.

MR. C*L*Y.

This gentleman, who is well known as an excellent judge of ancient manuscripts, and who is perfectly well enabled to decipher with ease the most abbrevirted docu-

Calvey

ments, the productions of centuries back, was a frequent inspector of my manuscripts; and although he in many instances raised objections to the papers, he nevertheless did upon the whole conceive them the productions of the period to which I ascribed them. Before stating thus much, however, I should have premised that Mr. C*l*y inspected them merely as a judge of the paper, parchment, and general appearance of ancient documents, without any regard to the language or particular history of the stage during the period of William Shakspeare.

THE LATE MR. RITSON.

Of the numerous individuals who came to inspect the manuscripts, no one excited my fear so much as the above gentleman, whose keen penetration is by no means unknown to the sapient Mr. Malone, on whose abilities as a commentator he has so fully expatiated as to render him contemptible where he conceives himself deserving of universal panegyric.

The sharp physiognomy, the piercing eye, and the silent scrutiny, of Mr. Ritson, filled me with a dread I had never before experienced. His questionings were laconic, but always to the purpose. No studied flow of words could draw him from his purpose: he was not to be hoodwinked: and after satisfying his curiosity, he departed from Mr. Samuel Ireland's house,

* This assertion is easily hazarded—
Mr. Ritson was not in Existence when
these Confessions were published.— G.

(Col. George)

THE LATE MR. GEORGE STEEVENS.

This gentleman, whose memory will be handed down to posterity as long as commentaries on Shakspeare exist, followed his usual mode of conduct with respect to the fabricated manuscripts: he did not boldly enter the lists; but, like a mole, worked in secret; and, when occasion served, stung with the subtlety of a viper.—Whether this

ments, the productions of centuries back, was a frequent inspector of my manuscripts; and although he in many instances raised objections to the papers, he nevertheless did upon the whole conceive them the productions of the period to which I ascribed them. Before stating thus much, however, I should have premised that Mr. Calvey C*I*y inspected them merely as a judge of

THE LATE MR. RITSON.

Of the numerous individuals who came to inspect the manuscripts, no one excited my fear so much as the above gentleman, whose keen penetration is by no means unknown to the sapient Mr. Malone, on whose abilities as a commentator he has so fully expatiated as to render him contemptible where he conceives himself deserving of universal panegyric.

The sharp physiognomy, the piercing eye, and the silent scrutiny, of Mr. Ritson, filled me with a dread I had never before experienced. His questionings were laconic, but always to the purpose. No studied flow of words could draw him from his purpose: he was not to be hoodwinked: and after satisfying his curiosity, he departed from Mr. Samuel Ireland's house, without delivering any opinion, or committing himself in the smallest circumstance. In fine, I do as firmly believe that Mr. Ritson^{*} went away fully assured that the papers were spurious, as that I have existence at this moment.

THE LATE MR. GEORGE STEEVENS.

This gentleman, whose memory will be handed down to posterity as long as commentaries on Shakspeare exist, followed his usual mode of conduct with respect to the fabricated manuscripts: he did not boldly enter the lists; but, like a mole, worked in secret; and, when occasion served, stung with the subtlety of a viper.—Whether this

gentleman lent his friendly aid to Mr. Malone, in the course of his Inquiry, I will not pretend to say, though I rather conceive, that upon that occasion, the rival
 * commentators, like the two kings of Brentford, "smelt at one nosegay," and buried their private feelings in the general attempt to crush that which would have proved so many of their labours of non effect had it passed current with the world.

MY RIGHT TO THE PAPERS DISPUTED.

When the multiplicity of the papers became an object of wonder, it was stated, by some of the visitants at Mr. Samuel Ireland's house, that, if a descendant of Shakspeare could be found, he might lay claim to all the papers which I had produced.—Astonished at this information, I began to think of some method which might obviate any such step being put into effect, even should a claimant appear; as I conceived it would be hard indeed that my own productions should go into the hands of an utter stranger. After

* *v. Note p. 312, 313*

many thoughts upon this subject, I had recourse to the following expedient.

PRELUDE TO THE CLAIMING WHAT WAS MY OWN.

Shortly after the above statement, I produced some documents tending to prove that Shakspeare had been very closely connected with a person of the name of Ireland; and so very unguarded was I upon this occasion, as to make the Christian names of the supposed Ireland similar to my own, being William-Henry. These papers tended to prove that our bard laboured under some weighty obligation to my namesake; whilst others were penned in the most familiar style. And by these means I began to pave the way to my *rightful claim* to my own productions.

CHRISTIAN NAMES WILLIAM-HENRY.

In addition to the folly of my having affixed precisely my own Christian names to the surname of the Ireland supposed to have been so intimately connected with our bard, it afterwards appeared that the

assumption of two Christian names was scarcely ever used in the days of Shakspeare, and that only in cases of persons of the very first rank. Being on this occasion, as on many others, wholly unacquainted with the necessary facts, I had unthinkingly rushed into an error at which Mr. Malone has levelled his envenomed shaft with his usual rancour.

DELINEATION OF THE ARMS OF SHAKSPEARE AND
IRELAND.

On one of the documents relative to Shakspeare and Ireland I inserted a rude pen-and-ink drawing of the armorial bearings of our bard and those of the Ireland family, which I joined together with a chain, inserting these words in the centre :

Neverre toe parte
butte inne deathe.

Which trivial circumstance gave rise to the attempt at an heraldic *achievement* which will be found, with the other *curiosa*, in the engraved sheet prefixed to this work.

* But here also he guessed by instinct
 - v.p. 129 Ireland's Investigation -
 where instances are are furnished by
 Mr. Townshend, Windsor Herald to show
 that at the very date of the Deed, two
 fold Christian names were used - &
 what is more extraordinary that Shaks-
 peare really in 1612 had connections
 with a man of the name of Wm. Ireland -
 so instinctively did this supposed
 Forger work.!!!-

v. Ireland's Vindication p. 25 - & v.
 note p. 233. - G. (Col. George)

tion of two Christian names was

JUNCTION OF THE ARMS OF SHAKSPEARE AND IRELAND.

As sir Is**c H**rd and Mr. T*wns*nd ^{Sir Isaac Heard 4th Kt. at Arms} were frequent visitants in Norfolk Street, they suggested to Mr. Samuel Ireland, on ^{Mr. Townsend Windsor Herald} account of the apparent connexion between the families of Shakspeare and Ireland, that a junction of the two coats-of-arms should take place; and that Mr. S. Ireland ought to couple on his own shield the bearings of Shakspeare. To give an adequate idea of my feelings on this occasion, is utterly impossible. I shall therefore content myself with the insertion of the succeeding lines, which were committed to paper on that momentous occasion.

HASTY EFFUSION UPON AN HERALDIC SUBJECT.

Sir Is**c ran, but where the Lord knows,
 Pulling up his black plush small-clothes:
 And T*wns*nd, knight of herald school,
 In *argent* vers'd, and *or*, and *gule*;
 Who could the pedigrees unravel
 Of chieftains at the Tower of Babel;

And tell by whom, and where, and why
 His lordship sprang from bastardy ;
 Or if Bill Shakspeare us'd to stray
 From gentle dame Anne Hathaway ;
 Or souse in Thames, but not like witches,
 Be drown'd—for he was caught by breeches ;
 By which hard griping of the hand
 Our bard was sav'd by this Ireland,
 Which joins the spear and flower de luces
 And saves from fraud and vile abuses,
 Those relics, which by this appear,
 To 'long to Ireland, not Shakspeare.

GRANT OF ARMS TO IRELAND.

Having heard it asserted that the arms of the Ireland family, which consist of six *fleurs de lis*, upon a ground *gules*, were gained at the ever-memorable battle of Agincourt, I wished if possible to execute the original grant, and for that purpose called on Mr. Thane^{*}; to whom I mentioned a supposition that such a document was in existence, with the signature of Henry the Fifth. Upon hearing which, Mr. Thane said that such a document would be a matter of great curiosity, as no signature of that monarch had been discovered. I made several attempts to

* Here is another of Mr. W. H. Ireland's
lucky hits ! Without any previous know-
ledge that Shakspear could have been
acquainted with a man of the name of

* Mr. Thane is the greatest Collector of
Autographs, Seals &c. & as he bought to
sell again, was the most likely person
to have been ~~ascertain~~ accurate in his
information:- & yet after being so ful-
ly informed that detection was not like-
ly to follow, he gives up a point not
likely to be detected, for fear it might
overthrow what had been already done
which was so open to discovery. !- G.

(Col. George)

time of this forgery he had only ex-
isted ~~in~~ the ~~time~~ mind of Mr. Wm. H. I'd
the supposed forger !!! - G.

(Col. George)

And tell by whom, and where, and why
 His lordship sprang from bastardy ;
 Or if Bill Shakspeare us'd to stray

... of great curiosity, as
 no signature of that monarch had been
 discovered. I made several attempts to

There is another of Mr. W. H. Ireland's
lucky hits ! Without any previous know-
ledge that Shakspeare could have been
acquainted with a man of the name of
Ireland - it afterwards turns out to
be an incontestible fact, that Shaks-
peare did purchase jointly with others
a house in Blackfriars then in the po-
session of not only a man of the name
of Wm. Ireland :- & that this deed of
Gift should describe Shakspeare as liv-
ing in a place where he afterwards
made purchases, & that he states him-
self to be acquainted with a man (of
two of the names at least) who really
existed at that time:- altho' at the
time of this forgery he had only ex-
isted ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~time~~ mind of Mr. Wm. H. I. &
the supposed forger !!! - G.

(Col. George)

the first of the year, 1871, and the

the first of the year, 1871, and the

the first of the year, 1871, and the

the first of the year, 1871, and the

the first of the year, 1871, and the

the first of the year, 1871, and the

the first of the year, 1871, and the

the first of the year, 1871, and the

the first of the year, 1871, and the

the first of the year, 1871, and the

the first of the year, 1871, and the

the first of the year, 1871, and the

the first of the year, 1871, and the

the first of the year, 1871, and the

the first of the year, 1871, and the

the first of the year, 1871, and the

the first of the year, 1871, and the

the first of the year, 1871, and the

the first of the year, 1871, and the

the first of the year, 1871, and the

the first of the year, 1871, and the

the first of the year, 1871, and the

compass this point, but found the execution too arduous: and fearing also that it might be discovered if not properly managed, I abandoned the idea; fully aware that the disclosure of one fabrication, at that stage of the business, must have infallibly overthrown the Shaksperian mass already produced.

DEED OF GIFT TO WILLIAM-HENRY IRELAND.

A bold document, executed by myself to substantiate my claim to my own productions, was a supposed deed of gift from Shakspeare to maister William-Henry Ireland; part of the contents of which are alluded to in the poetic lines last given. In this instrument, which was engrossed on parchment, and regularly sealed, like the foregoing law documents, I accounted for the friendship that subsisted between our bard and Ireland, by stating that Shakspeare's life had been saved by the exertions of my ancestor, when, being in a boat upon the river Thames, through the intoxication of the watermen, the bark was

unfortunatly upset. For this service the bequests contained in the deed were supposed to have been made. But that the public may be better enabled to form a judgement upon the subject, I shall give the following statement, taken literally from the spurious document in question.

QUOTATION FROM THE DEED OF GIFT.

" Whereas onne or abowte the thyrde daye of the laste monethe beyng the monethe of *Auguste* havynge withe mye goode freynde masterre William Henrye Irelande ande otherres taen boate neare untowe myne howse afowersayde wee didde purpose goynge upp Thames butte those thatte were soe to conducte us beyng muche toe merrye throughe lyquorre theye did upsette oure fowersayde bayrge all butte myeselfe savèdd themselves bye swimmyng for though the waterre was deepe yette owre beyng close nygh toe shore made itte lyttel dyffyculte for them knowinge the fowersayde arte masterre William Henrye Irelande notte seeynge mee dydd aske for mee butte owne of the companye dydd answerre thatte I was drownynge onn the whyche hee pulledd off hys jerrekynne and jumpedd inn afterre mee withe much paynes he draggedd mee forthe I beyng then nearlye deade and soe he dydd save mye life and for the whyche I doe herebye give hym as folowithe" &c.*

* This Deed is dated in 1604 & Shakspeare in it gives to Ireland among other things his play of King Lear- Mr. Malone in his elaborate researches has found out that this play was written after K. James succeeded to Elizabeth:- & by way of destroying the credibility of this document, Mr. Malone says King James was proclaimed 24th. Oct. 1604.- Mr. Malone might have known better if he had only referred to the Table of Kings & Queens in an Almanack, when he would find that Qn, Elizabeth died 24th. March 1602-3 - Had therefore the forger by mistake dated this in 1601 - Mr. Malone would have exactly caught him; but here by instinct too, Mr. Wm. H. I'd guesses right as to a year, & all this by accident. !!! (Col. George)

This Deed is dated in 1604 & Shaks-
 peare in it gives to Ireland among
 other things his play of King Lear-
 Mr. Malone in his elaborate researches
 has found out that this play was wrt-
 ten after K. James succeeded to Eliz-
 abeth: - & by way of destroying the
 credibility of this document, Mr. Ma-
 lone says King James was proclaimed
 24th. Oct. 1604. - Mr. Malone might have
 known better if he had only referred
 to the Table of Kings & Queens in an
 Almanack, when he would find that Q.
 Elizabeth died 24th. March 1603-4 -
 Had therefore the forger by mistake
 dated this in 1601 - Mr. Malone would
 have exactly caught him; but here by
 mistake too, Mr. M. I'd guess
 right as to a year, & all this by ac-
 cident. !!!
 (Col. George)

MY OWN MANUSCRIPTS PROVED TO BE MY OWN RIGHT.

In addition to the deed of gift, I ventured to make the following assertion, which I conceived would infallibly preclude an attempt to deprive me of my own productions by transferring them to any descendant of Shakspeare who might be disposed to urge a claim.

I informed Mr. Samuel Ireland, that, on research being made among the family papers of the unknown Mr. H, he had discovered documents tending to prove that I was the direct descendant of the William-Henry Ireland to whom the bequest was made in the deed of gift; and that consequently he no longer regarded my possession of the manuscripts as a favour, but looked upon them as my own right by descent.

This was not, however, the last law document which I deemed necessary; and in consequence produced the law instrument which will occupy the following head, and which was fabricated very shortly after the deed of

gift, in order to account for a very material objection constantly raised in opposition to the validity of the manuscripts.

DEED OF TRUST TO JOHN HEMINGES.

Notwithstanding Mr. Malone has so amply expatiated on the various bequests contained in this fabricated document, he has nevertheless ^{*}totally mistaken the real purport for which the instrument was composed, and which I shall now proceed to declare.

As I had, with Mr. Talbot, adopted the letter *H* as the initial of my friend's surname, it was instantly ⁺conjectured that his name must be *Heminges*, and that he was the representative of the person bearing that name who was so closely connected with our bard. Yet it still remained unceasingly a matter of astonishment that this gentleman should desire so scrupulously to conceal his name, and not avow himself to be the original possessor of the papers. At once to still surmises on this score, was the law document now under consideration

That he had not totally mistaken the
reason, or purport of the deed: v.
Indirectly p. 222. In fact it seems clear
Mr. Ireland's Sub. Confession, has been
fabricated from Mr. Ireland's reasoning;
- for in p. 221, Mr. Ireland calls the
statement Ireland now gives a plain-
sible story, which had been circulated
& therefore W. H. Ireland here adopts
it. - (Col. George)

It was not conjecture, but absolutely
stated so as not to be mistaken - v.
Talbot's Letter Nov. 25th. 1795.
(Col. George)

produced; for the inference which I looked
would be drawn from it was, that the an-

... concluded to be

† This is very good reasoning a'
posteriore !- & like the lodging
scraps of plays intended to have
been forged, with Mr. A. Wallis. !
(if any such ever were lodged)
with a view to support his claim
to a forgery made at hap hazard,
& which afterwards, in so many
instances turns out to be so
intimately connected with truth,
dates & circumstances. - G.

(Col. George)

supposed nefarious ancestor. †

That he had not totally mistaken the
reason, or purport of the deed: v.

r

This is very good reasoning a'
posteriori! - & like the lodging
scraps of plays intended to have
been forged, with Mr. A. Wallis!
(if any such ever were lodged)
with a view to support his claim
to a forgery made at hap hazard,
& which afterwards, in so many
instances turns out to be so
intimately connected with truth,
dates & circumstances. - G.
(Col. George)

produced; for the inference which I looked would be drawn from it was, that the ancestors of my friend (now concluded to be a *Heminges*) had not discharged the bequests made in this deed; and that, in consequence, my friend was averse from casting an odium on them, and of affixing an implied stigma on himself, by a disclosure of his name and connexions.

Besides these conclusions, which tended to account satisfactorily for the rigid silence of the supposed original proprietor of the manuscripts, it was also conjectured, that to the care of the same *Heminges* the deed of gift to Ireland had been entrusted; the clauses of which he had been equally dilatory in fulfilling: so that the property originally left to the Ireland of the time of Shakspeare, having remained in the family of the *Heminges* for so long a period, was at length thus providentially restored to the lineal descendant of him who had saved our poet's life, by the existing representative of his supposed nefarious ancestor. †

GATHERING OF A STORM.

I shall now pass over a considerable period of time, during which my mind was unceasingly harassed by the constant reproaches of Mr. Ireland (who was then regarded in the light of the fabricator of the papers), and the importunate interrogatories of his friends; who stated, that it was a duty incumbent on me to give up the name of any unknown friend, in order to clear my father's character from the odium which was so unjustly heaped upon it. Having no name to bring forward, I of course evaded these reiterated entreaties by a statement of the grounds upon which the papers had originally fallen into my hands, and the manner in which Mr. Samuel Ireland had embarked in the publication of them. This, however, was not sufficient: the clamour increased daily; and a committee of several gentlemen was called to investigate the matter, and hear my answers, publicly delivered, to every interrogatory that might be put.

Mr. Talbot, who had also forwarded the letter before mentioned to Mr. Ireland, joining in my account of the discovery of the manuscripts (as agreed between us), was at this period written to by Mr. Ireland in a peremptory manner, in order to

* Which of the Stories, that contained in the Letter to his Father Nov. 10th. 1795 or the one stated p. 62 in the Confessions ? - G.

or Talbot's Letter Nov. 25th. 1795 v. p. 130

THE COMMITTEE.

At this first meeting of the gentlemen appointed to canvass the whole production of the Shaksperian mass, I was of course present; when a regular series of questions were put to me; to each of which I replied by adhering to the story ^{*} first delivered to the public. It was then demanded

GATHERING OF A STORM.

I shall now pass over a considerable period of time, during which my mind was unceasingly harassed by the constant reproaches of Mr. Ireland (who was then regarded in the light of the false

... and the manner in which Mr. Samuel Ireland had embarked in the publication of them. This, however, was not sufficient: the clamour increased daily; and a committee of several gentlemen was called to investigate the matter, and hear my answers, publicly delivered, to every interrogatory that might be put.

Mr. Talbot, who had also forwarded the letter before mentioned to Mr. Ireland, joining in my account of the discovery of the manuscripts (as agreed between us), was at this period written to by Mr. Ireland in a peremptory manner, in order to his forwarding from Dublin the correct statement of every circumstance, together with the supposed concealed gentleman's name, place of abode, &c. To such applications, however, Mr. Talbot continued silent, leaving every thing to myself (having been sufficiently harassed by the part he had formerly taken), in order as he conceived to befriend me, without having any other motive whatsoever in view.

THE COMMITTEE.

At this first meeting of the gentlemen appointed to canvass the whole production of the Shaksperian mass, I was of course present; when a regular series of questions were put to me; to each of which I replied by adhering to the story first delivered to the public. It was then demanded

of me whether I would make oath, "that, to the best of my knowledge and belief (from every circumstance I knew respecting the discovery of the papers), they were genuine manuscripts from the pen of Shakspeare."

To this interrogatory I made the following reply :—

"It is stated that the present committee is appointed to investigate Mr. Samuel Ireland's concern in the business, and ease him from the calumnies which are heaped upon his head ; I therefore will make oath that he received the papers from me as Shakspeare's, and knows nothing whatsoever concerning their origin, or the source from whence they came."

Such was the purport of the business transacted during the first meeting.

SECOND MEETING OF THE COMMITTEE.

At this second investigation I was also present ; when Mr. Montague Talbot's letter to Mr. Ireland, giving the detail of the discovery^x of the papers at Mr. H's, was

read aloud, as well as the copies of such communications as had been made to Mr.

✱ Mr. W. H. Ireland has certainly forgotten what this Letter of Mr. Talbot's contained as well as the contents of his own Letter Nov. 10th. 1795. G. V. p. 128 Where Ireland says Talbot's Letter acquainted Mr. Sam'l Ireland - "That he was likewise present with me on the discovery of the papers". For Mr. Talbot expressly (states) he was the first Sole discoverer & carried the Deed to Ireland & then introduced him ~~page 242~~.

pocket, proceeded to quote several passages from Holy Writ, in order to prove

M

*Mr. W. H. Ireland has not mentioned the
name of the person who Talbot presented
to him.*

of me whether I would make oath, "that,
to the best of my knowledge and belief

Mr. W. H. Ireland has certainly for-
got what this letter of Mr. Talbot's
contained as well as the contents
of his own letter Nov. 10th. 1795. D.
V. p. 128 Where Ireland says Talbot's
letter acquainted Mr. Saml Ireland
- "That he was likewise present with
me on the discovery of the papers".
For Mr. Talbot expressly (states) he
was the first discoverer & ear-
ried the Deed to Ireland & then in-
troduced him ~~page 245~~

present; when Mr. Montague Talbot's let-
ter to Mr. Ireland, giving the detail of the
discovery^x of the papers at Mr. H's, was

read aloud, as well as the copies of such communications as had been made to Mr. Talbot in Dublin, by Mr. Ireland, since his receipt of the above, of which Mr. Ireland had kept copies.

Mr. Talbot's silence having been much reprobated by the gentlemen present, recourse was again had to me; when numerous propositions were made and interrogatories put; to all of which I replied as usual; stating, that my solemn oath compelled me never to reveal the name of the donor of the manuscripts, unless I had his previous permission to cancel the obligation by which I had so bound myself.

THE LATE GOVERNOR FRANKLIN.

Franklin

This gentleman was one of the persons appointed to attend these committees. Having heard me so peremptorily insist on the obligation of an oath, he arose from his seat, and, taking a Bible from his pocket, proceeded to quote several passages from Holy Writ, in order to prove

M

*1790 11. 1. has not quoted the
same passages as Talbot & Ireland
of 1790 11.*

that no son being under age was called upon to adhere to an oath, when the character of his parent was implicated by his so doing. I cannot now call to mind the particular verses read aloud by the above gentleman on that occasion; but I well remember that the generality^{*} of his auditors regarded his conduct rather as the impulse of passion, than the offspring of cool reason and common sense.

LIST OF NAMES MADE OUT FOR THE SUPPOSED UNKNOWN GENTLEMAN.

It was, I believe, at the second meeting of the committee above mentioned that it was proposed to me to deliver into the hands of my supposed unknown friend a list of the names of several gentlemen, in order that he might, if he should think fit, select two persons to whom he would confide every fact respecting himself and the manuscripts. To this proposition I assented; when several names were committed to paper, and delivered into my

hands, in order to be given to the unknown Mr. H; a future day being then appointed for receiving his answer.

* Mr. Ireland's memory is better here, than it is with respect to the manner in which he first stated the Discovery to the public:- But even here I should doubt the Conclusion he himself draws from Gov. Franklin's Conduct. The rest of the Members of the Committee would not have been so impolite as to tell the Gov'r he was doing wrong even if they thought so- & it is a little too much to venture to assert under such circumstances what others thought.

- G. (Col. Genge)

that no son being under age was called upon to adhere to an oath, when the character of his parent was implicated by his

Mr. Ireland's memory is better here, than it is with respect to the manner in which he first stated the discovery to the public:—But even here I should doubt the conclusion he himself draws from Gov. Franklin's conduct. The rest of the Members of the Committee would not have been so impetuous as to tell the Gov'r he was doing wrong even if they thought so—& it is a little too much to venture to assert under such circumstances what others thought.

hands, in order to be given to the unknown Mr. H; a future day being then appointed for receiving his answer.

This proposition was made under the following presumption; that, although the supposed unknown gentleman might not be prevailed upon, by the two persons who should attend him, to make himself publicly known; yet that they, being individuals of respectability and fortune, might, upon ascertaining the facts, declare their opinions solemnly to the world, according to the statement that should be laid before them, and the proofs adduced; which would not only establish or invalidate the papers, but also free Mr. Ireland from any invidious remark which the world might otherwise be disposed to make on his connexion with the fabricator of the manuscripts.

SELECTION OF THE TWO GENTLEMEN.

As my mind was at this period a prey to the most agonising disquietudes, I debated within myself whether it would not

be preferable to reveal the whole transaction to such two gentlemen as I chose to select, and consult with them as to the line of conduct it was most incumbent upon me to pursue, rather than longer remain in that state of dreadful anxiety, which rendered my existence burdensome to me. Having at length made up my mind to brave the worst, I affixed a mark opposite those gentlemen's names from whom I had the least cause to expect harsh conduct on making my confession; and, on the day appointed, I delivered in the list to the committee, with the two names so selected by myself; at which all the gentlemen appeared perfectly well satisfied: and a fourth day was in consequence named—it being agreed, that, during the intervening period, the persons so selected by me should be applied to, in order to know whether or not they were willing to become depositories of the great secret.—It is here requisite to mention, that the names of the gentlemen so chosen have now altogether^{*} escaped my memory.

* How often Mr W. H. Ireland's memory fails him! G.

APPOINTMENT OF MR. WALLIS TO BECOME THE DE-
POSITORY OF MY SECRET.

On the appointed day the committee again assembled; when it was declared the gentlemen whom I had chosen had declined the *honour* intended them, and refused to interfere in the business. A long altercation ensued; after which I informed the company, that, if Mr. Albany Wallis (who was then present) would take upon himself the charge of the secret, I did not doubt that I could prevail upon my friend to confide the whole matter to him. Mr. Wallis having acceded to this proposal, I acquainted the committee that I should take the earliest opportunity of persuading my friend to comply with my wishes; after which I would communicate to Mr. Albany Wallis the day and hour when he might expect Mr. H to make the discovery so long and ardently called for by the public.

CONFESSION MADE TO MR. WALLIS.

Having summoned sufficient resolution, I repaired to Mr. Albany Wallis on the second day after the above meeting of the committee, when I explicitly detailed to that gentleman every circumstance attending my fabrication of the Shaksperian manuscripts. Mr. Wallis was infinitely astonished at the discovery, and immediately proceeded to inquire my reasons for embarking in the variety of papers produced; when I committed to paper, in the disguised hand, my explicit^{*} reply to all his interrogatories, with which he was fully satisfied.

At a subsequent meeting I delivered into Mr. Wallis's hands the remains of my ink used in the fabrication, as also the plans of several plays, with various other documents, as collateral proofs of the veracity of my confession.

* This was never produced to anybody—
the production of such a paper vouched
for by Mr. Wallis would have been con-
clusive:— But we are not told this
about Mr. Wallis nor a great deal more,
till after Mr. Wallis is dead. — G.

(Col. George)

Here he makes Mr. Wallis a particeps
criminis — Mr. Wallis as a professional
man, is made to tell a quibbling lie—
& as the person appointed by the
Committee— or say rather approved of
by them as the Depositary of the Se-
cret he refuses to satisfy anybody,
whether the papers are valid or not.

— G. (Col. George)

How could it elucidate the Mystery
when Mr. Wallis preserves the most
rigid silence on the Subject. — G.

(Col. George)

This was never printed, & the
the production of a great number
for by Mr. Wells, who was
elected; and he was not
elected Mr. Wells was a great deal
all other Mr. Wells, & so on.

(Vol. 1000)

There is a great deal of
elected - Mr. Wells was a great
elected, & so on. The
as the person elected to
elected - as Mr. Wells was
as then as the person
elected he was in the
elected the person who was

- 2. (Vol. 1000)

The whole is a great deal
elected, & so on. The
elected the person who was

(Vol. 1000)

ADVICE OF MR. WALLIS, AND HIS DETERMINATION.

On consulting Mr. Wallis as to the steps most expedient for me to adopt, he requested me to continue silent as usual ; and that, with respect to himself, he should evade any questionings which might be put to him upon the subject, by stating that it was his opinion, as a professional man, that the supposed th gentleman was not exactly safe in committing his name to the public ; and with regard to inquiries made respecting the validity of the papers, Mr. Wallis determined on maintaining the most rigid silence.

RENEWAL OF PERSECUTION.

As Mr. Malone and his inveterate phalanx still continued their invidious aspersions against the character of Mr. Samuel Ireland, who was unceasingly paragraphed in the morning prints, &c. ; and as my communication of every circumstance to Mr. Wallis did not tend to elucidate the mystery, notwithstanding Mr. Samuel Ire-

land's frequent applications to that gentleman, Mr. Ireland again recurred to me; and I was, as before, subject to the unceasing and bitter reproof of himself and friends for still subjecting him to the ill-natured suggestions of the world. All my arguments in opposition to these reiterated complainings were vain; and about this period Mr. Samuel Ireland quitted London, in order to experience a degree of tranquillity with some old friends who had given him an invitation into Berkshire.

PAINFUL RETROSPECTION.

A short time after Mr. Samuel Ireland's departure from London I received the following letter, the contents of which struck deep into my soul; and I from that period more bitterly cursed the fatal moment which involved me in a business fraught with misery to myself, and which had caused an incalculable degree of unhappiness to that being whom I had fondly hoped to gratify by the production of the manuscripts.

MR. S. IRELAND'S LETTER.

"It is now more than a week, my dear Sam, since I left London; and not a word or a line from you!—In the situation, unsettled as you are, you cannot suppose but that my mind is much agitated, both on your account and that of the family.

"I expected, according to your promise, that you would certainly have written to me, and have pointed out what was your plan: and not only so, but your intentions with regard to the papers. I do assure you my state is truly wretched on both accounts. I have no rest, either night or day; which might be much alleviated by a more open and candid conduct on your side. Surely, if there is a person for whom you can for a moment feel, it must be for a parent who has never ceased to render you every comfort and attention, from your earliest moment of existence to the present.

"I think you must sometimes reflect, and place yourself in imagination as at a future period of life,—having a son and being in such a predicament as I stand at present; and then judging what must be *your state of mind*, and what must be *mine at present*.

"I do not mean reproaches by this letter, but to assure you, that, if you cannot think me your friend, I fear you will be deceived in all friendships you may in future form. I do not recollect that any conduct of mine towards you has been other than that of a friend and companion—not that of a rigid or morose parent. It is therefore doubly unnatural that I should be forced to apply for information through any channel whatsoever, when I ought to hear it voluntarily from yourself.

" You seem to be estranging yourself, not only from me, but from all your family and all my acquaintances. Reflect well what you do, and what determinations you make ; for this is the moment that may in all probability render you comfortable in your future establishment and future situation, or make you an alien to happiness for ever.

" I have heard of my situation with the world, as to the papers at Reading, from many gentlemen there ; who all agree that my state is truly a pitiable one ; and all seem to dread the event. I know not the nature of your oaths and engagements, nor does the world ; but it is universally allowed, that no obligation should lead a parent into ruin.

" If the papers are to be established as genuine, why delay to furnish me with *the documents so lately promised* ?——But I will say no more on the subject at present.

" By a paragraph in the Sun of Thursday last, it should appear, that, though I am not in the secret, some persons are. The paragraph runs thus :

" ' We are at length enabled to form a *decisive opinion* with regard to the manuscripts in the possession of Mr. Ireland, though motives of delicacy at present prevent us from rendering that opinion public ! ' "

" Pray give me a line by to-morrow's post, as I am impatient to hear from you : and believe me your very sincere friend and affectionate father,

" SAMUEL IRELAND."

" June 5th : Sunday."

WHY FAMILIARLY CALLED SAM BY MR. IRELAND.

As in the above letter Mr. Ireland addresses me by the name of Sam, in order that no fresh mysteries may arise in the public mind, after my having stated that my names are William-Henry, I think it requisite to inform my readers that I had an elder brother baptized Samuel, after Mr. Ireland; who dying when young, the names William Henry, by which I was christened, were never adopted by Mr. Ireland, who rather chose to call me after his own name, I being then his only remaining male offspring.

DOCUMENTS INTENDED TO HAVE BEEN PRODUCED.

The papers required by Mr. Ireland, and upon the promise of which he lays a stress in his letter, were numerous other documents, of which I had given in a list as existing among the supposed manuscripts, and which it was my full intention to have fabricated, in order to throw a

greater degree of validity on the mass already produced, had not the overthrow of the whole business ensued, and frustrated any further attempts.

PRECIPITATE RESOLUTION.

The painful train of reflexions which occupied my thoughts in consequence of the letter just quoted; and the anxiety which pervaded Mr. Samuel Ireland's mind, led me to have recourse to an expedient which the momentary pressure could alone have warranted. Finding that no step could satisfy Mr. Ireland's anxiety but the disclosure of the whole fact to himself, and fearful of confiding the same to his ear, I resolutely determined on quitting his mansion for ever, as my life was an absolute burden to me under existing circumstances; in addition to which, the very method required by Mr. Ireland to quiet his doubts (which was my publication^{*} of every fact relating to the manuscripts, as above stated) was, to make

use of a trite adage, a remedy worse than the disease.

DEPARTURE FROM NORFOLK STREET.

Having worked up my mind to the

* Having revealed the secret to Mr. Wallis, why not do as much for his Father instead of leaving his home- How could the remedy be worse than the disease, it could have but terminated in what he determined on for himself:- unless as has been wittily remarked of late with respect to politics- " he voluntarily resigned to avoid being turned out.

- G. Col. George)

greater degree of validity on the mass already produced, had not the overthrow of the whole business ensued, and frustrated any further attempts.

use of a trite adage, a remedy worse than the disease.

DEPARTURE FROM NORFOLK STREET.

Having worked up my mind to the adoption of the above plan, I made a hasty package of such articles as I could conveniently place within a carriage; when, seizing the opportunity of all the family's being from home, I dispatched one of the servants for a hackney coach, and bade adieu to that residence which a series of events, originating in no evil intention whatsoever, had for many months rendered painful to me.

MR. IRELAND'S RETURN FROM BERKSHIRE.

Shortly after my precipitate retreat, Mr. Samuel Ireland returned to town, being infinitely astonished at the news of my departure from Norfolk Street. He immediately repaired to Mr. Albany Wallis, with whom I had had frequent interviews; but that gentleman, conformably to my re-

* quest, concealed the place of my abode, and also preserved the most inviolable secrecy as to every thing which bore the least relation to my confession respecting the manuscripts.—Upon one of Mr. Samuel Ireland's attendances on that gentleman, the following message was left for me in writing; it having been previously determined that an affidavit should be drawn up, and sworn to, in order to exculpate Mr. Ireland from having had any concern whatsoever in fabricating the papers; which was the rumour after they were generally deemed fabrications by the world, although the precise fact had not at that period met the public view; being confined to Mr. Wallis, as before stated.

MESSAGE LEFT BY MR. IRELAND.

“That I insist on having the affidavit drawn up by Sam, and signed and sworn before a magistrate, in order to its being sent to Talbot, and then to be laid before the public: and I likewise insist on having

✱

Altho' Mr.W.H.Ireland might dread the
Discovery himself to his Father, now
was the time surely to permit Mr.
Wallis to do it - The most painful oc-
currences of Life are opened by Degrees,
& this was the opportunity for reveal-
ing thus imparted to Mr.Wallis, & till
Mr.S.Ireland's mind had been reconciled
to the Shock, his son might have remained
out of the way. Instead of which Mr. W.
H.Ireland requests inviolable secrecy,
& Mr.Wallis keeps it, nay goes further,
for he even recommended to Mr.W.H.Ire-
land not to acknowledge the secret to
the World v.p.261. This double secrecy
was not a whit better than if it had
remained known to Mr.W.H.Ireland only.

- G . (Col.George)

the remainder of the papers, so often promised me."

ANXIETY ON MR. IRELAND'S ACCOUNT.

As the only object I had in view was the total exculpation of Mr. Samuel Ireland from having been connected in the fabrication (Mr. Albany Wallis having given it as his decided opinion that no blame would attach itself to me, as a boy, for having written the manuscripts, whereas Mr. Ireland's character, as a man in years, and established in the world, would suffer from the suggestion, as it would be inferred that the whole had been executed by him for the purpose of gain), I requested Mr. A. Wallis to draw out a proper affidavit, in order to my swearing to the same and its after insertion in the public prints; with which request Mr. Wallis willingly complied; when the following was the form of the oath to be administered on that occasion, as drawn out by the above gentleman.

AFFIDAVIT DRAWN OUT BY A. WALLIS, ESQ.

"In justice to my father, and to remove the odium under which he labours respecting the papers published by him as the manuscripts of Shakspeare, I do hereby solemnly declare, that they were given to him by me as the manuscripts of Shakspeare, and that he was totally ignorant and unacquainted with the source from whence they came, or with any matter relating to the same, or to any thing save what was told him by myself; and that he published them without any knowledge, or even the smallest intention of fraud or imposition, but under a firm belief and persuasion of their authenticity, as I had given him to understand they were so.

"W. H. IRELAND."

"17th January, 1796."

DISSATISFACTION OF MR. IRELAND.

Although Mr. Albany Wallis conceived the above affidavit in every respect adequate to answer the end required, it was nevertheless deemed insufficient by Mr. Samuel Ireland; who still dwelt on the hardship of not being made a participator with Mr. Wallis in the fatal mystery respecting the manuscripts. No arguments adduced by Mr. Wallis were sufficient to

nacify Mr. Ireland on that head. and it

2 ✕ The affidavit here given by Mr. W. H. Ireland is not a true copy, nor is it correct as to date - It never appeared as a deposition certainly, but as an advertisement it was inserted in the True Briton, Morning Herald & other papers - & was dated Norfolk St. May 24th. 1796 - not Jan'y 17th. v. Ireland's Vindication p. 30. - The Deposition as first intended to have been made was much longer & more full & was dated in March 1796 but never sworn. - Mr. W. H. Ireland seems to have forgot any such paper existed. - v. p. 26 Ireland's Vindication. - G. (Col. George)

✕ v - opposite note

Handwritten notes in the top left corner, possibly a title or reference.

Faint, mostly illegible text block, possibly a list or a page of notes. The text is mirrored across the page, suggesting bleed-through from the reverse side.

pacify Mr. Ireland on that head: and it was, I believe, solely on this account that the affidavit in question was never required to be sworn to by me, or ^{*}inserted in the public newspapers, notwithstanding the reiterated entreaties of Mr. A. Wallis and myself on that head.

PRESSING LETTER FROM MR. IRELAND TO MR.
TALBOT.

On a prior occasion, and to the best of my recollection during the meetings of the committees, several very urgent letters were forwarded by Mr. Ireland to Mr. Talbot (then in Dublin), in order to draw from him a similar confirmation by oath to that required of me by the committee—*viz.*, “That, to the best of his knowledge and belief, he thought the manuscripts the real productions of Shakspeare.”—These communications of course had no effect: after which the form of the request was changed, though tending precisely to the same purport, being fully explained under the following head.

** v opposite p. 10*

MR. TALBOT'S AFFIDAVIT REQUIRED.

In one of the letters so dispatched to Mr. Talbot by Mr. S. Ireland, he requested to know whether Mr. Talbot had any objection to make an affidavit as to the truth of the contents of his letter forwarded to Mr. Ireland, in which he gave the account of the discovery of the manuscripts, as agreed upon between Mr. Talbot and myself. In answer to this, Mr. Talbot replied, that, if I would first enter into the oath, he would also swear that no individual, except ourselves and the supposed Mr. H, knew the secret.—In this instance Mr. Talbot was perfectly secure, being well aware, that, as there was no such person in existence as Mr. H, I could not enter into an oath whereby I would have been guilty of perjury. Upon my consequent refusal, I need scarcely add that all the blame was thrown upon me by Mr. Ireland: and upon several applications being afterwards made in order to Mr. Talbot's singly entering into such an affidavit, he constantly

refused; actuated, I conjecture, by similar motives to those which deterred me.

CONFESSION OF THE FACT TO MR. IRELAND BY
LETTER.

As every endeavour to calm Mr. Samuel Ireland's mind proved futile, I consulted Mr. Albany Wallis on the expediency of dispatching a letter to him averring myself the author of the manuscripts, and referring him for further satisfaction to Mr. Albany Wallis: to which suggestion Mr. Wallis agreed; and I in consequence penned a very long epistle to Mr. Ireland, stating the whole transaction, and craving his pardon in the most submissive terms for the error I had committed and the trouble I had thus unintentionally caused him. This communication, being approved of by Mr. Wallis, was immediately forwarded to Mr. Samuel Ireland for his perusal.

MR. IRELAND'S INCREDULITY.

The effect produced by this letter was diametrically opposite to what Mr. Wallis had conjectured, although I was by no means astonished at the impression thereby made on Mr. Samuel Ireland's mind; who instantly attended on Mr. Wallis, stating it as his firm belief that there was not a word of truth in my statement; that he still believed the papers genuine; that no set of men could have produced the mass of evidence then in his possession; and that with respect to my assuming the title of ^xauthor of the manuscripts, he was as fully convinced as that he then had existence I never could have produced them.—It was in vain that Mr. Wallis argued the point, and endeavoured to convince Mr. Ireland that I had not deceived him by the confession in my letter: he would not be pacified, nor examine the similar hand-writing of the documents then in Mr. Wallis's possession: and, still

adhering to his own belief, he quitted Mr. Wallis, firmly maintaining that the manuscripts were not the productions

* I concur most perfectly in this idea
if they are not Shakspeare's they are
not the production of W.H. Ireland-but
have been fabricated by boys of a larger
Growth & more mature age.- G.

(Col. George)

This Note is the offspring of a malicious
& envious mind, jealous of superior attainments, & the writer of this can
vouch for the authenticity of the papers
A. de B. Ireland.

testimony to the public.

What was to be done in this posture of

MR. IRELAND'S INCREDULITY.

The effect produced by this letter was

adhering to his own belief, he quitted Mr. Wallis, firmly maintaining that the manuscripts were indisputably the productions of William Shakspeare.

DETERMINATION TO PUBLISH A STATEMENT OF
FACTS.

As the fact, when stated, would not be accredited by Mr. Samuel Ireland, I was at a loss what step should be taken; for he still maintained his former belief, and constantly demanded of me the manuscripts which had been promised as forthcoming previous to my confession of the whole transaction. Thus circumstanced, I once more consulted Mr. Albany Wallis; giving it as my opinion that the only means of exculpating Mr. Samuel Ireland from any censure whatsoever, would be my publication of a pamphlet stating concisely every fact. With this opinion Mr. Wallis did not coincide; advising me rather to suffer the matter to die away than give such a testimony to the public.

What was to be done in this posture of

affairs? Mr. Samuel Ireland still believed the papers genuine; he demanded the remainder, which had been promised; he exhorted me to confess the truth, which, though already made known, he would not believe; and, lastly, he peremptorily insisted on my clearing his character to the world from every aspersion which had been thrown upon it. Tormented by the reflexion that whilst I remained silent my father's character bore undeservedly an offensive stigma, and knowing no better mode to free him from censure than that which I had suggested, I determined to act in opposition^x to the advice of Mr. Wallis, and give to the world a concise statement of the facts.

PUBLICATION OF THE PAMPHLET.

No sooner was this resolution formed than I committed to paper, in the most laconic manner possible, the leading particulars of the fabrication, which were published, in a pamphlet consisting of forty-three pages, under the following title:

“ An
Authentic Account
of the
Shaksperian Manuscripts, &c.
By W H Ireland ”

* Mr.W.H.Ireland seems always determined
to do what he is advised not to do -
But it is somewhat extraordinary that
after this publication, that Mr.Wallis
did not corroborate this statement as
concurring with the Secret before de-
posited with him.- it is true he does
not contradict it, but if he had con-
firmed it, it would have been more sat-
isfactory.- G. (Col.George)

After the publication of my pamphlet,
it was boldly asserted, by all the believers
in the manuscripts, that the individual who
had written it could never have been the

affairs? Mr. Samuel Ireland still believed - the papers genuine; he demanded the remainder, which had been promised; he

than 1 committed to paper, in the laconic manner possible, the leading particulars of the fabrication, which were published, in a pamphlet consisting of forty-three pages, under the following title:

“ An
Authentic Account
of the
Shaksperian Manuscripts, &c.
By W. H. Ireland.”

RARITY OF THE PAMPHLET.

Of the above publication, which was sold at one shilling, only five hundred copies were printed: and so rare have they now become, that a single impression of the pamphlet has been known to sell, in a sale-room, for the sum of *one guinea*. The only copy now in my possession is deficient in one leaf; and for this very mutilated impression I was compelled to pay eighteen shillings; being given to understand, at the time of purchasing the same, that I was favoured in its sale at that price, because I was the author of the production.

VINDICATION OF MY PAMPHLET.

After the publication of my pamphlet, it was boldly asserted, by all the believers in the manuscripts, that the individual who had written it could never have been the

author of the language to be found throughout the Shaksperian productions. In answer to this, my reply is, that the then unsettled state of my mind incapacitated me even from thinking coolly on any subject. I may further add, that I was not endeavouring to commit blank verse to paper: neither was it requisite for me to soar into the "heaven of heavens," in order to give the world "a plain unvarnish'd tale." The pamphlet was the production of perturbed moments, and contained facts as repugnant to my feelings as they could be to the most strenuous advocate for the papers. With all its imperfections, let its object be remembered: it was committed to the press for the most laudable of purposes,—to remove the odium which was unjustly heaped upon the innocent: and however I may have since been, by many, condemned^{*} for this procedure, I still conceive that it was the only method left me of compassing the desired end; and as such, my conscience does not upbraid me.

* Who could condemn him for declaring
 the Truth if it was the Truth ? If it
 was not true it was certainly getting
 out of the mire into the mud - & I do
 not think that this 2nd. Confession,
 makes the subject a jot clearer - I
 have a Letter of Mr. S. Ireland's in
 reply to one I wrote him soon after the
 Fabrication or the production of the
 MSS. took place dated
 & Mr. Malone published his refutation
 2nd. April 1796 - so that the whole
 period employ'd in producing 80 scarce
 books & upwards of 10,000 lines of black
letter was about months - G. (Col. George)

author of the language to be found through-

The following is a list of the names of the
 authors of the languages of the various
 tribes of the United States, as far as
 known. The names are given in the
 original language, and in English.
 The names are given in the original
 language, and in English. The names
 are given in the original language,
 and in English. The names are given
 in the original language, and in
 English. The names are given in the
 original language, and in English.

A SECOND LETTER FORWARDED TO MR. S. IRELAND.

Some time after the publication of my pamphlet, Mr. Samuel Ireland still adhering to his former opinions, and being myself well acquainted with the objections raised by many against the style of my pamphlet, I forwarded a further explanatory epistle to Mr. Samuel Ireland, detailing every fact which might tend to undeceive him in his erroneous suggestions, and vindicating the contents of my publication, which had greatly exasperated him. A portion of the letter alluded to, of which I retained a transcript, being applicable to the present topic, I shall insert under the ensuing head, that the reader may be enabled to form a truer judgement upon the subject.

QUOTATION FROM MY SECOND LETTER TO MR. IRELAND.

———— That I have been guilty of a fault in giving you the manuscripts, I confess, and am sorry for it: but must at the same time assure you, that it was done

without a bad intention, or even a thought of what would ensue.

As you have repeatedly stated that "truth will find its basis;" even so will your *character*, notwithstanding every malignant aspersion, soon appear unblemished in the eyes of the world.

I must also appeal to the above expression: and although the style of my pamphlet may, when compared with my Vortigern, Henry the Second, &c., appear to be the production of a different person, and for the present confirm the public in the opinion that I am not the author of the papers; yet, sir, I do most solemnly appeal to my God that a day must come when the contents of my pamphlet will be allowed; and thereby never-erring "truth will find its basis."

I am extremely sorry you did not, before the publication of your book, inspect the papers which I left in Mr. Wallis's possession, and which I now beg you will no longer delay examining, as they contain a similar account to that published in my pamphlet. I make this remark, as your statement throws a degree of mystery on the transaction, which may give the world an idea of some different and concealed statement being in the hands of Mr. Wallis.

EXPLANATORY OF A SENTENCE IN MY SECOND LETTER TO MR. IRELAND.

A considerable time after the appearance of my confession, Mr. Samuel Ireland produced a pamphlet in vindication of his

* This was often applied for, but no ~~not~~ satisfactory answer obtained - nor any papers produced, nor any explanation given by Mr. Wallis. v. opposite note. - G. (Col. George)

V. Note p. 64.

Mr. Ireland in his Vindication says that after Mr. Wallis was made the Depositary of young Ireland's disclosure, that altho' he repeatedly importuned him to know what he had communicated - Mr. Wallis's uniform answer was "Do not ask me any questions - It is not proper that you should know the Secret, keep your mind easy - all will be well in Time" v. Vindication p. 36. - G. (Col. George)

— on the 1st of June 1861
and the 1st of July 1861
the 1st of August 1861
the 1st of September 1861
the 1st of October 1861
the 1st of November 1861
the 1st of December 1861

the 1st of January 1862
the 1st of February 1862
the 1st of March 1862
the 1st of April 1862
the 1st of May 1862
the 1st of June 1862
the 1st of July 1862
the 1st of August 1862
the 1st of September 1862
the 1st of October 1862
the 1st of November 1862
the 1st of December 1862

own character: in one part of which he insinuates that other documents were placed in the hands of Mr. A. Wallis of Norfolk Street than those mentioned by me. This statement induced me in my letter to request that Mr. Ireland would no longer delay to satisfy himself on that head, as the casting of such a doubt upon the subject tended to invalidate the statement of facts given to the public in my pamphlet. The particular words made use of by Mr. Ireland, in his Vindication, I cannot now call to mind, nor am I in possession of the ^{the} work in question; but the sentence, I well recollect, was intended to convey the idea of an inexplicable mystery overhung the documents vested in the hands of Mr. A. Wallis. †

FINAL STATEMENT RESPECTING MR. M. TALBOT.

I should not forget to state, that on the morning my pamphlet was published I forwarded a letter to Mr. Montague Talbot, expressive of the disquietudes I had

suffered and the steps I had been compelled to adopt, and altogether exonerating him from the promise of secrecy made to me on a prior occasion. In the same communication I requested his pardon for the painful dilemma in which I had involved him, by requesting his participation in the story respecting the discovery of the papers. To this letter Mr. M. Talbot wrote me a very friendly answer: nor can I close this last statement respecting that gentleman, without once more offering him my sincere thanks for the inviolable secrecy he preserved, and his generous interposition in my favour whensoever he conceived that his assistance would prove beneficial to me.

A GOOD HIT.

In the Morning Chronicle was inserted one of the most sarcastic remarks that appeared during the whole of the Shaksperian controversy. The paragraph which contained it appeared immediately after

W. H. Ireland's confession of his being the writer of the manuscripts. It ran nearly as follows :

" W. H. Ireland has come forward and announced himself author of the papers attributed by him to Shakespeare ; which, if *true*, proves him to be a *liar*."

CHARGE ADDUCED AGAINST MR. A. WALLIS.

Several months after the production of my explanatory pamphlet, Mr. Albany Wallis was given to understand that Mr. Samuel Ireland attributed to him all the blame which he attached to that publication, and that he was also desirous I should retract the whole of its contents. In consequence of this statement, and in order to justify his own conduct, Mr. Wallis dispatched a note, requesting to see me. I attended ; and upon hearing Mr. Wallis's detail of the affair, I instantly committed the following lines to paper, in justification of the conduct of that gentleman on the occasion.

REFUTATION OF THE CHARGE AGAINST MR. WALLIS.

Dear sir,

Having heard, from very good authority, that Mr. S. Ireland is desirous I should retract a part, if not the whole, of my pamphlet, and wishing moreover that I should mention you as the person who urged me to bring it forward, I think it but just that I should contradict such an assertion, and declare, that, very far from instigating me to the business, you rather wished me to remain totally silent, and suffer the affair "*to die away*,"—such being frequently your expression. Yet, notwithstanding such advice, I rather chose to come forward with the truth than suffer the world to continue in ignorance.

I remain, dear sir, &c.,

W. H. IRELAND.

January 31, 1797.

MR. SAMUEL IRELAND'S PREJUDICE.

As a proof of the persecuting spirit which was unceasingly displayed to my detriment, I may mention that the warm emotions of the heart were discarded by Mr. Ireland, who dreaded any^{*} connexion whatsoever with me; fearful lest the world should brand him with countenancing me, and thereby be led to infer that he had been secretly concerned in the fabrication

of the manuscripts. In the advertisement to the play of Henry the Second, published by Mr. Barker of Russel Street (*vide* p. 3), appear, in italics, the following words of Mr. Samuel Ireland.

QUOTATION FROM MR. IRELAND'S ADVERTISEMENT TO
HENRY THE SECOND.

"That he" (Mr. S. Ireland) "has had no intention

* Did not Mr. S. Ireland offer to receive
you again into his House on the Terms
stated in my note p. 9. — G. (Col. George

TWO OF SHAKSPEARE'S LETTERS DISCOVERED AT
KNOLE IN KENT.

It has been stated in the public prints, and I conjecture with truth, that two letters from the pen of Shakspeare were discovered some time since at Knole in Kent, among the papers of the Dorset family, written by our bard to the then lord-chamberlain upon mere official business relative to theatrical matters. This circumstance has frequently led me to conjecture what would have proved the con-

REFUTATION OF THE CHARGE AGAINST MR. WALLIS.

Dear sir,

Having heard, from very good authority, that Mr. S. Ireland is desirous I should retract a part, if not the whole, of my pamphlet, and wishing moreover that I should mention you as the person who urged me to bring it forward, I think it but just that I should contradict such an assertion, and declare, that, very far from instigating me to the business, you rather wished me to

January 31, 1791.

MR. SAMUEL IRELAND'S PREJUDICE.

As a proof of the persecuting spirit which was unceasingly displayed to my detriment, I may mention that the warm emotions of the heart were discarded by Mr. Ireland, who dreaded any^{*} connexion whatsoever with me; fearful lest the world should brand him with countenancing me, and thereby be led to infer that he had been secretly concerned in the fabrication

of the manuscripts. In the advertisement to the play of Henry the Second, published by Mr. Barker of Russel Street (*vide* p. 3), appear, in italics, the following words of Mr. Samuel Ireland.

QUOTATION FROM MR. IRELAND'S ADVERTISEMENT TO
HENRY THE SECOND.

"That he" (Mr. S. Ireland) "has had no intercourse or communication with the cause of all this public and domestic misfortune for near three years—the period at which the party alluded to quitted his house—except one meeting, had at the request and in the presence of Mr. Albany Wallis of Norfolk Street."

TWO OF SHAKSPEARE'S LETTERS DISCOVERED AT
KNOLE IN KENT.

It has been stated in the public prints, and I conjecture with truth, that two letters from the pen of Shakspeare were discovered some time since at Knole in Kent, among the papers of the Dorset family, written by our bard to the then lord-chamberlain upon mere official business relative to theatrical matters. This circumstance has frequently led me to conjecture what would have proved the con-

sequence supposing that my manuscripts had passed current, and that upon comparison they had been found altogether dissimilar to the penmanship contained in the two letters in question. A second controversy would doubtless have proved the case, when

“ Critics anew had vented all their rage,
And gall, in ebon streams, imbu’d the page.”

THE FOREIGN GENTLEMAN AND LAVATER THE PHYSIO-
GNOMIST.

I beg leave to premise, ere I proceed with the subject of this head, that I do not insert the following statement to sooth a self-complacence, nor because I have confidence in the physiognomical principles of Lavater. The anecdote^{*} (which is positively true) is given solely because of its singularity.

After having quitted my father’s house, I was frequently invited to —— Thompson’s, esq., M. P. On one particular occasion he introduced me at dinner to a foreign gentleman, who had frequently heard

of the Shaksperian fabrication, and who was a staunch adherent to the principles of Lavater the physiognomist. Some time after the cloth was withdrawn, the above gentleman having riveted his eyes upon

* Mr.W.H.Ireland insists in a parenthesis, that this anecdote is "positively true" - because he begins to think himself that the World scarcely gave him Credit for anything. - G.

(Col.George)

From this place to 292 page is a specimen of Mr.W.H.Ireland's present method of Bookmaking & has nothing to do with his Confessions. - G. (Col.George)

Mr. Doan, who, from being one of the most staunch supporters, suddenly shifted

sequence supposing that my manuscripts had passed current, and that upon comparison they had been found altogether dissimilar to the penmanship contained in the two letters in question. A second

son's, esq., M. P. On one particular occasion he introduced me at dinner to a foreign gentleman, who had frequently heard

of the Shaksperian fabrication, and who was a staunch adherent to the principles of Lavater the physiognomist. Some time after the cloth was withdrawn, the above gentleman having riveted his eyes upon my face for a considerable time, at length replenished his glass, and, after drinking my health, addressed himself to Mr. Thompson, stating that he had carefully examined the character of my physiognomy, and that, although he could not from the principles of Lavater have precisely indicated the subject on which I had been occupied, he should nevertheless have known that some circumstance of an uncommon and public nature had for a length of time overpowered every other consideration in my mind.

MR. BOADEN'S LETTER TO MR. G. STEEVENS.

A very early oppositionist to the validity of the fabricated manuscripts was the above Mr. Boaden, who, from being one of their most staunch supporters, suddenly shifted

his ground, and in a letter addressed to Mr. George Steevens endeavoured to controvert what was at that stage of the business generally believed,—that the manuscripts were from the pen of Shakspeare.

In pages 17 and 18 of his pamphlet, under the head “Collations and Remarks,” is the following paragraph; which proves that Mr. Boaden in his research went beyond Mr. Malone, as he there allows that the fabricator had referred to the edition of Lear in 1608. As to his statement with regard to the folio of 1623, he has not, however, proved himself so acute; that edition being then in my possession, and often referred to by me.—

“The first circumstance I think it necessary to remark is, that diligent collation of the printed copies with the Lear just published, has enabled me to decide, that the writer of the manuscript at first used only the second folio edition, with such modern impressions as he might chance to possess—although, in the course of the play he acquires evidently a copy of Butter’s quarto, 1608, and uses it with so determined a preference over the folio, that he preserves its readings to the absolute injury of the sense of the passages. The folio 1623 he

does not appear to have seen. The first proof which is offered occurs in the bequest of Lear to Gonerill. The words, which we find in the folio—

‘ and with champaines rich’d
With plenteous rivers ’---

are in Mr. Ireland’s edition, and are not in the quarto.”

Mr. Boaden’s remark with respect to the word *alas*, in page 21, I must certainly allow to be correct. My long residence in France had so accustomed me to spell the word *helas*, that a considerable period elapsed ere I corrected myself of that mistake in orthography. The note in question is as follows.—

“ By this curious mode of writing the interjection one might be tempted to believe that Shakspeare had received a French education at the college of St. Omers.”

In page 41 Mr. Boaden quotes the words that follow in *italics* from lord Southampton’s letter, and adds the annexed comment.—

“ ‘ *Thryce I have assayed to wryte, and thryce mye efforts have benne fruitlesse* ’ is a sentence that seems to have been written by a reader of Milton :

‘ Thrice he essay’d, and thrice, in spite of scorn,
Tears, such as angels weep, burst forth. ’ ”

On this comment I have only to remark, that Milton or his works never occurred to me at the moment when lord Southampton's letter was written. This is one of the many instances to be adduced of the fallacy of such criticisms, which are as remote from truth as they must prove uninteresting to the reader.

With respect to the *tout-ensemble* of Mr. Boaden's pamphlet, I have little to state, further than that its appearance stamped that gentleman's apostacy, and brought his name into public notice as an avowed enemy to the Shaksperian production.

BOADEN'S PAMPHLET ANSWERED.

Mr. Wyatt
New Inn

Shortly after the appearance of the above gentleman's pamphlet, Mr. Wy^{*}tt, who had frequently inspected the manuscripts, and entertained no doubts of their genuineness, published an answer to Mr. Boaden's publication, under the following title—"A comparative Review of the Opinions of Mr. James Boaden (Editor of the Oracle), &c., in 1795, and of James

Boaden, Esq. (Author of Fontainville Forest, &c.),' in 1796: By a Friend to Consistency."

In pages 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11, in order to show the former opinions of Mr. Boaden on the subject of the manuscripts, Mr. Wy*tt quotes some of the paragraphs which appeared in the Oracle; being as follow.—

" ' *Shakspeare manuscripts*.---By the obliging politeness of Mr. Ireland, of Norfolk Street, the conductor of this paper * is enabled to gratify, in a general way, the public curiosity. To particularise would be fraudulent and ungrateful. Besides the Lear and Vortigern, there are various papers, the *domestica facta* of this great man's life, discovered.

" ' A letter to the lady he afterwards married, distinguished for the utmost delicacy of passion, and poetical spirit. It incloses a lock of his hair, also preserved.

" ' A profession of his religious faith, rationally pious, and grandly expressed.

" ' Some poetical compliments and poetical exercises of fancy, amongst the company at whose head he is numbered. Devises of land; receipts for money advanced, &c.; and a discovery relative to lord Southamp-

" * For attributing to Mr. Boaden the paragraphs which appeared in the Oracle relative to the Shakspeare MSS. I have one simple reason, viz., that he was the only person concerned in the direction of that paper that ever viewed them."

ton, which we forbear to anticipate, reflecting immortal honour upon the bounty of the one, and the modesty of the other. It is the intention of Mr. Ireland to publish the first volume, with fac-similes, if possible, by the king's birth-day; the second volume probably within the following year: and now, to this new information, we have only to add, that the conviction produced upon our mind, is such as to make all scepticism ridiculous, and when we follow the sentiments of Dr. Joseph Wharton, we have no fear of our critical orthodoxy.'

"The same paper of the 21st contained further observations to this effect: 'When we were favoured with a sight of these invaluable remains, we promised the possessor that no sneering animadversions, written by those who had never seen them, should pass without reply, and probably reproof. One gentleman makes himself merry with a profession of faith from Shakespeare; he shall be reduced at once to the plea of *ignoramus*,—there happens to be indisputable proof that this was the custom of the age, nay, that other members of the same family had done so.

" 'But an objection has been urged triumphantly by those who have not seen, that a gentleman who had been accustomed to the hand-writing of that period, was yet unable to read them.

" 'The writer of this article is ready to prove his acquaintance with the hand-writing of Elizabeth's reign, in the first instance, and to read once more the MSS. in the second.—As to the silly stuff about the poet's courtship and the lock of hair, with recollection of similar feelings and similar gifts—

"We cannot but remember such things were,
And were most precious to us-----"

“ ‘ The man who cannot, should never trust himself with the subject of Shakspeare’s life, should never by a touch “ pollute the page of inspiration.” ’ ”

“ On the 26th of February, Mr. Boaden called a second time on Mr. Ireland, again expressed his conviction of the authenticity of the MSS. and took so deep an interest in their success, as to send, on the following day, a letter (of which I among others have been favoured with a sight) which is only remarkable for the officious zeal with which he endeavours to make himself a party in the ultimate success of the MSS.---an extract will be sufficient to satisfy the reader---

“ ‘ My dear sir,

“ ‘ Though I spoke from memory when I said that Hunsdon was lord-chamberlain of Elizabeth’s household, it was correctly stated---Henry Carey, whom she created a baron in the first year of her reign, had the charge of her person at court---and to secure us as to the required date, he was with her at the Tilbury camp, in the year 1588, and had there the care of her person.---I think this ample satisfaction upon the subject, and lose no time in sending it. This, or any deeper inquiry, will be but a poor return for the favour of your unreserved communication.’ ”

“ On the 28th appeared the following:

“ ‘ *The manuscripts of Shakspeare.*---The public look up to us for a faithful account of these important papers---what we have opportunity to examine, we shall, from time to time, report with the most scrupulous fidelity. We have read a considerable portion of the MS. Lear. In the title-page, the great bard professes to have taken the story from Holingshed, and has, in the true spirit of

modesty, apologised for the liberty he took in departing from the exact statements of the Chronicle.---There is a letter from queen Elizabeth to Shakspeare, when the poet was manager of the Globe, commanding him with his best players to perform before her, and thanking him for some verses which her majesty much admired.---We think it will be clearly proved that all the degrading nonsense, of his holding horses, &c., will be found utterly fictitious, and that this great man was the Garrick of his age, caressed for his powers by every one great and illustrious, the gentle friend of genius, and most excellent in the quality he professed.'

" On the 23d of April, this paragraph appeared---

" 'The Shaksperiana, which have been so luckily discovered, are now considered as genuine by all but those who illiberally refuse to be convinced by inspection.' "

In pages 44 and 45, in order to expose the wonderful change so speedily effected in Mr. Boaden's opinions, Mr. Wy*tt contrasts his sentiments on the papers of the two different periods named in the title.

" *Letter to Anna Hatherwaye.*

" Oracle.

" This letter is 'distinguished for the utmost delicacy of passion and poetical spirit.'

" James Boaden, esq.

" 'This letter must, if genuine, have been written at sixteen years of age. The expressions have nothing of the character of

our prose in that period of our literature. The verses (that follow in Mr. Ireland's publication) are worthy of no other notice than that they are metrically smooth.' Page 40 of a Letter to G. Steevens, esq.

" Letter to Lord Southampton.

" Oracle.

" 'A discovery relative to lord Southampton, reflecting immortal honour on the bounty of the one and the modesty of the other. The conviction produced upon our mind is such as to make all scepticism ridiculous.'

" James Boaden, esq.

" 'The judicious critic at once perceives the modern colouring of diction and flow of language.' Page 42."

" The Profession of Faith.

" Oracle.

" 'A profession of his religious faith, rationally pious and grandly expressed.'

" James Boaden, esq.

" 'Nothing but the puerile quaintness and idiomatic poverty of a methodist rhapsody! Exquisite nonsense! Execrable jargon!' Pp. 42, 43, 44."

Of Mr. Wy*tt's pamphlet I shall only further add, that it was at the time deemed

a very spirited defence, and proved highly gratifying to every advocate for the validity of the Shaksperian manuscripts.

MR. W*BB'S PAMPHLET.

Webb One of the most strenuous and able advocates of the Shaksperian production, was Mr. W*bb, who, under the assumed appellation of "Philalethes," gave a pamphlet to the world with the title "Shakspeare's Manuscripts, in the Possession of Mr. Ireland, examined, respecting the internal and external Evidences of their Authenticity," &c.

Webb Speaking of the books with Shaksperian notes, Mr. W*bb, in pages 20 and 21, gives the ensuing paragraph.—

"He is thus surrounded with a host of witnesses: for not only every book, but almost every page of some of them, declare to whom they belonged. I therefore think I see this immortal poet rise again to life, holding these sacred relics in one hand, and hear him say, *These were mine*: at the same time pointing with the other to these important volumes, once his own, informing us, that these were his delightful companions in his leisure hours of retirement and study: by conversing with

whom he derived pleasure, profit, and delight: who letting fall their sparks upon his enkindling mind, lighted up that *muse of fire*, by which inspired,

‘This Poet’s eye in a fine phrensy rolling,
Did glance from heav’n to earth, from earth to heav’n.’”

In pages 23, 24, and 25, Mr. W*bb is *webb* pleased to say that transcendent beauties of metaphor and expression frequently occur in the manuscripts, and lavishes encomiums on the style prevailing throughout. The numerous productions, he says,

“ — are all brought into unity by the exalted genius and boundless imagination of him to whom they relate. They grow out of, belong to, are his appropriates: he gathers all to himself. They are sacred *FASCES* bound together in indissoluble union by the authoritative hand of Shakspeare himself; to which we must all, sooner or later, yield ready assent, or reluctant obedience.”

“ In some cases, it is true, an author, as well as other men, might be imitated, both in his manner and style, as well as in the signature of his name. But that is not the case in the present instance. All great and eminent geniuses have their characteristic peculiarities, which not only *distinguish them* from all *others*, but *make them what they are*. These none can rival, none successfully imitate. Of all men and poets, Shakspeare had the most of these. He was a particular being, he stood alone.

To imitate him, so as to pass the deceit on the world, appears to me next to an impossibility. Who could soar with his sublime genius? Who rove with his boundless imagination? Who could rival his pregnant wit? Who with intuitive inspection discover the workings of the human mind, and by the natural evolutions of the passions interest us so deeply, as this matchless poet? Now these papers in question bear on them the same strong marks of his original genius, as those with which his acknowledged writings are deeply impressed. Is it then an unfair inquiry to ask, if these are not Shakspeare's, to whom do they belong? To whom else are they to be ascribed? Was ever another cast in his mould? Or can any other be paralleled with him?"

"For my own part, I must confess, that, if such evidences of character had appeared unsupported by any other, I should have pronounced upon them at once; and have said, that as there never was but *one* man who could have produced such works, that he, and *he only*, has produced them. The peculiarity, nature, and force of this proof, and its fair application to the case in question, is of such weight with me, that I am free to declare, that had not Shakspeare's name appeared upon these papers, I should not have hesitated to have ascribed them to him.

"But these papers bear not only the signature of his hand, but also the stamp of his soul, and the traits of his genius. His *mind* is as manifest as his *hand*. The touches of the same great master every-where appear, and appear to advantage, as they have not been corrected or chastised by a bold or unskilful hand. Here they are with all their excellencies and all their imper-

fections on their head: and by, as well as with, these they are to be judged."

In support of the authenticity of the papers, Mr. W*bb, in page 33, states the following fact:— Webb

"I beg leave to mention one particular instance, among many others, of a learned dignified divine, whom, with two others, I introduced myself to peruse these papers; who signified his approbation and conviction in the following strong expressions: 'Dr. Farmer has proved, as nearly to mathematical demonstration as the nature of the thing will allow, that Shakspeare was not possessed of classical learning. The papers we have inspected this day come as near to the same sort of proof, respecting their authenticity, as the nature of such evidence can admit.' In which declaration he was supported by the ready assent of two other reverend and learned gentlemen, by whom we were accompanied."

I trust I shall not be accused of inordinate fondness of self-praise for making the above extracts. So much has been said and written in reprobation of the style of my productions by *soi-disant* critics, that I hold it but an act of self-justice to give the world the opposite sentiments of at least one man of wit, learning, and sense, who wrote uninfluenced by any other consi-

deration than regard for truth—though I am as free to confess as my contemners, that his enthusiastic regard for every thing relating to our immortal Shakspeare (which for once overcame his better judgement) has led him to pour forth praises as much above my humble deserts as his own worth is superior to any thing I could say in grateful commendation of it.

MR. WALDRON.

This *gentleman of the sock*, having put on the consideration-cap of my lord Burleigh in the Critic, threw down his gauntlet, and boldly entered the lists with his brother commentators against the genuineness of my manuscripts. The pamphlet which this gentleman issued was entitled “Free Reflections on miscellaneous Papers and legal Instruments, under the Hand and Seal of William Shakspeare, in the Possession of Samuel Ireland, of Norfolk Street,” &c. This publication was made the vehicle of a play called “The Virgin Queen,” intended as a continuation

of Shakspeare's *Tempest*, from the *phren-sied brain* of Mr. Waldron.

As this gentleman's production, however, is for argument unworthy of a name when compared with the colossal *Inquiry* of Mr. Malone, I shall leave Mr. Waldron and his *Virgin Queen* for his more redoubted friend,

“The hec't'ring kill-cow Hercules.”

MR. MALONE'S INQUIRY.

Having, in the progress of the foregoing pages, very frequently adverted to the above elaborate work, produced for the purpose of overturning the whole Shaksperian fabric, I shall in the present instance content myself with a very few words upon the subject; as the able criticisms of Mr. George Chalmers have so fully substantiated the futility of Mr. Malone's judgement upon every topic, his flimsy pretensions as an antiquary, and his absolute want of acquaintance with the language of the very period of Shakspeare,

on which he has pretended to comment with so much ostentation.

From the perusal of Mr. Malone's Inquiry, it must appear evident to the meanest capacity that the commentator never dreamed of an opponent, although he ventured to peep into the court of Apollo during his drowsy fit: for after his conclusions are drawn upon each topic of discussion, his pages are so conceitedly interlarded with "Let us no longer hear of this"—"I trust we shall hear no more of that," and an hundred *et-ceteræ* of the same nature, that it should appear as if Mr. Malone's fiat were irrevocable; whereas, from the perusal of Mr. Chalmers's Apology and Supplement, the facts in them exhibited and the just conclusions drawn, it is obvious that Malone was not only dreaming of Parnassus, but absolutely in a doze from the beginning to the termination of his boasted Inquiry. O could the mighty Shakspeare look down from above upon this commentator, then might

the bard have recourse to his own words,
and exclaim

————— “ Oh but man, proud man,
Drest in a little brief authority,
Most ignorant of what he's most assur'd,
————— like an angry ape,
Plays such fantastic tricks before high Heav'n
As make the angels weep.”

Or rather, as Mr. Malone has kindly undertaken, in his celebrated dream at the termination of his Inquiry, to destroy (in company with Messrs. Farmer, Steevens, and Tyrwhitt) every vestige of the Shaksperian fabrication, I shall, by the laws of retaliation, pass sentence upon the commentaries and Inquiry of this renowned critic; having recourse to his own pretty *jeu d'esprit* on the occasion.

A PROSAIC DREAM POETISED.

Employ'd on Shakspeare's theme divine,
The page all notes, save one poor line *,

* Numerous instances of this kind are to be found in the last edition of Mr. Malone's Shakspeare, where the unfortunate reader, in perusing one noble speech of our Shakspeare, is under the painful necessity of turning over a dozen pages, on account of the inexplicable

Comments with erudition deep
 I conn'd, and so fell fast asleep;
 When, lo! after such drowsy reading,
 Methought I turn'd my mind to pleading
 Our Shakspeare's cause, and tried the votes
 O' the Muses nine 'gainst Irish notes.

Now Sol being there (Parnassus' master,
 Great songster, and a poetaster),
 With his attendant dames to boot,
 Exclaim'd, "I here arrest the suit,
 "Until this new opinion heard is;
 "For rashly judging most absurd is."
 Around m' inquiring eye was turn'd;
 When, lo! our Shakspeare I discern'd;
 Though not, I'll tell thee, friend, because
 A picture once of duke Chandos *
 His semblance bore: 'twas, you must know,
 He's like t' his print i' the old folio;
 Than which no duke of high degree,
 Or Irish critic having three,

trash foisted in by commentators to perplex the sense of the poet and *swell out a new edition*.

* I have on a former occasion alluded to the subject of this and the ensuing four lines; but as the exposition of such a conceited farrago of nonsense cannot be prejudicial, and may perhaps tend to physic the commentator's egotism, I have here thought fit to give him a second hint, in order that when the *cacoëthes scribendi* again seizes him he may pay less homage to himself and be more attentive to the dictates of common sense.

Can boast a semblance half so true.——

Now to't again, and let's pursue

The vision.---Though I found at bowls*

No Spenser, Suckling, or such souls;

No Hales; or, on a barrel's back,

Old surly Jonson, sad for sack:

No; all I saw was Ritson ready,

X The playing at Loggats with dead men's
souls perhaps occasioned this occu-
pation given by Mr.M. to our Bard -
v. Hamlet Grave Digger Scene.

(W.H.Ireland)

* It is infinitely to be wondered at, that an individual like Mr. Malone, who must have so frequently perused the divine effusions of our bard, should have reaped no more advantage from his flights of fancy than to make a set of poets occupied on Parnassus at *a game of bowls*. X
We shall not be surprised if, on some future occasion, the same commentator, in a somniferous mood, should introduce Homer, Hesiod, Pindar, &c., engaged in a game at *ring-taw* or facetiously amusing themselves at *blindman's buff*!

Comments with erudition deep
 I conn'd, and so fell fast asleep;
 When, lo! after such drowsy reading,
 Methought I turn'd my mind to pleading
 Our Shakspeare's cause, and tried the votes
 Of the Muses nine 'gainst Irish notes.

Than which no duke or king
 Or Irish critic having three,

trash foisted in by commentators to perplex the sense of the poet and *swell out a new edition*.

* I have on a former occasion alluded to the subject of this and the ensuing four lines; but as the exposition of such a conceited farrago of nonsense cannot be prejudicial, and may perhaps tend to physic the commentator's egotism, I have here thought fit to give him a second hint, in order that when the *cacoëthes scribendi* again seizes him he may pay less homage to himself and be more attentive to the dictates of common sense.

Can boast a semblance half so true.——
 Now to't again, and let's pursue
 The vision.---Though I found at bowls*
 No Spenser, Suckling, or such souls;
 No Hales; or, on a barrel's back,
 Old surly Jonson, sad for sack:
 No; all I saw was Ritson ready,
 And Chalmers "*cap-a-pee*" and steady.
 With whose opinions mine proceeding,
 Apollo straight the counsel heeding,
 Exclaim'd, "My judgement in this case is,---
 " An Irish comment such disgrace is,
 " That, to appease the wrath o' the nation,
 " There should be made one conflagration
 " Of each grand copy, so misleading
 " The reader from his author's reading:
 " That Chalmers should each dear edition
 " Consign, with Ritson, to perdition
 " In blazing flame: that then full scope
 " To Butler, Dryden, Swift, and Pope,

* It is infinitely to be wondered at, that an individual like Mr. Malone, who must have so frequently perused the divine effusions of our bard, should have reaped no more advantage from his flights of fancy than to make a set of poets occupied on Parnassus at *a game of bowls*. X
 We shall not be surprised if, on some future occasion, the same commentator, in a somniferous mood, should introduce Homer, Hesiod, Pindar, &c., engaged in a game at *ring-taw* or facetiously amusing themselves at *blindman's buff*!

" Be instant giv'n, in song or satire,
 " Or epigram, that may bespatter
 " This Irish critic, form'd of vapour:
 " Which being done, each morning paper
 " Should publish same; that so, his life long,
 " His fame be blazon'd in some droll song;
 " Whence ev'ry man of taste will straight know
 " His name, as birds a tatter'd scarecrow."

This sentence, mild and just throughout,
 Was hail'd with loud poetic shout
 Of bards Parnassian; which awoke me,
 And from old Morpheus' bondage broke me,
 So farewell all! may Sol befriend us,
 And from all Irish notes defend us!

THE PARNASSIAN VISIT.

The following verses are addressed to
Matthews Mr. J. T. M*tt*s, who entered the lists
 against the manuscripts, and particularly
 levelled his wretched attempt at satire
Chalmers against G. Ch*lm*rs, esq.; who, at the end
 of his Supplemental Apology for the Be-
 lievers, has addressed a postscript to Mr.
Matthews M*tt*s, proving him deficient in every
 requisite that should constitute the poet.
 In the Pursuits of Literature the filthy

venom of the author is indiscriminately
poured forth; and it should seem, indeed,
that

“Existence is for him bereft of charms,
When he longer sets the world at arms:
Hated, as hating, and at endless strife.
Such are the joys that bind him to this life.”

It must be confessed, that the ^{*}“*leaden*
mace” of Mr. Ch*lm*rs has broken the Chalmers
spear of malignity and ignorance, by prov-
ing,

—————“with little pains,
That heads, when open’d, may be void of brains.”

LINES TO MR. J. T. M*TTH*S.

Matt*ies

Poor *Matty*’s lame nag
Had a horrible fag,
When his master upon him did ride-a:
Such a jockey before
Ne’er appear’d, I’ll be swore,
To amble near Helicon’s side-a.

Sure no verse-making wight,
With an ink-horn bedight,
And quill, ever made such bravado:
You’d have sworn, by his look,
That the grave was forsook
By Don Quixotte, to fight an armada.

O 3

* From p. 373 to this place is only introduced to swell out
this 7/6 penny Confession - &

All the Muses ran straight
 To behold his strange gait:
 They ran to examine the knight-a:
 But mark, great and small,
 What mischance did befall,
 When they question'd him as to his right-a.

With one voice cried the Nine,
 "What production divine
 Should warrant this trot to our mountain?
 Let us know what's thy *forte*:
 Pr'ythee show thy passport,
 To ensure thee a draught from this fountain."

To these words Matty said
 "Sure, *mesdames*, ye have read
 Of my works, for of that I can't doubt-a:
 I made poor authors stare;
 For such rancour was there
 That my venom has made a fine rout-a.

"My dark soul, I am sure,
 Would far easier endure
 A dip in Melpomene's chalice,
 Than a poem quite new
 Should have met public view
 And not have been damn'd by my malice.

"In malignity's guise
 Have I dazzled men's eyes:
 With Greek all the town has been treated:
 So, puff'd up with my pride,
 I determin'd to ride,
 And soon was on Pegasus seated.

" But the steed in a crack
 " Threw me plump from his back :
 " In vain I loud ranted and swore-a :
 " When, in cursed despight,
 " Ch*lm*rs drubb'd me outright,
 " And prov'd I'd no poetic lore-a.

" From my fears somewhat freed,
 " I've look'd round for my steed,
 " But no Pegasus find on the grass-a ;
 " But behold in his stead,
 " With lank ears on its head,
 " My palfrey this loud braying ass-a.

" So unfold, I entreat,
 " The true cause of this cheat."---
 Cried the Nine, " You shall instantly know it :
 " When dry Learning's the Muse,
 " You should think it no news
 " That a jack-ass should carry the poet."

LINES TO MR. J. T. M*TTH*S PROVED CONSONANT *Mr H. Jones*
 WITH JUSTICE.

That the reader may not conceive me
 over-splenetic in the foregoing lines, I
 beg leave to refer him to Mr. Chalmers's
 Supplemental Apology, wherein he has
 proved, by incontestible evidence, the up-
 start pretensions of the author of the Pur-
 suits of Literature; who for a short period

dazzled the public with Greek quotations which were not comprehensible to the generality of the world, and thus became a species of dictator in literature. To direct my readers to the proofs adduced by Mr. Chalmers (which, by the way, should be graven in golden characters, and reared on high to undeceive the misguided public), I here acquaint them, that at page 495 of the Supplemental Apology for the Believers commences a postscript addressed to "T. J. M*tt**s, F.R.S., S.S.A., the author of the Pursuits of Literature;" wherein Mr. Chalmers attacks and confounds him under the following heads:

Mathews

- " 1. Proofs of your being the author of the Pursuits of Literature.
- " 2. Proofs of your impertinence.
- " 3. Proofs of your malignity.
- " 4. Proofs of your jacobinism.
- " 5. Proofs of your ignorance.
- " 6. Proofs of your nonsense.
- " 7. Proofs of your inability to write poetry.
- " 8. Proofs that you cannot write *at all*."

After the establishment of the forego-

ing positions by Mr. Chalmers, which are proved from the subject-matter of the very popular work entitled Pursuits of Literature, what has its author to state? nay, what has he to do,

“ But, like the wounded viper, wreathed in death,
And 'mid Cimmerian darkness yield his breath? ”

LETTER TO GEORGE CHALMERS, ESQ., F. R. S., S. S. A.

Sir,

As some years have transpired since I had the honour of seeing and conversing with you at Mr. S. Ireland's house in Norfolk Street, at a time when my since-proved unfortunate production of the Shaksperian papers excited universal regard and gained me general attention, it is more than probable that I may have fallen totally from your recollection. But you, sir, have not sunk from mine. The profundity of your learning, the acuteness of your judgement, and the affability of your manners, can never be forgotten by me. Pardon, therefore, my obtruding myself thus publicly on your notice. There are few whose good opinion I am now highly solicitous to obtain; for long subjection to the unjustly severe censure of the world has rendered me to a great degree careless of its smiles. Yet, sir, there are a few whose favourable regard would still be pleasing to me: I would still

feel gratification on the assurance of being restored to the place I formerly held in the estimation of those whom I unintentionally offended,—the gentlemen who yielded credence to the genuineness of the Shaksperian papers. Allow me, therefore, to make to you, sir, whom I hold the chief of these, the only amend I now can,—the expression of my hearty contrition, and the solemn assurance (for the truth of which I refer to the numerous proofs adduced in the present work) that I was not impelled to the commission of that which has caused me so much sorrow by any mean or criminal motive. It was at first to me the innocent exercise of a leisure hour in boyhood, to please an indulgent parent and gratify a blameless vanity. The after dissemination, contrary to my desire, of those things which I had given in confidence, alone transformed the act from innocence to criminality. But I will cease to tire your patience by repeating what is scattered everywhere throughout the book at present before you.

Before I take my leave, however, permit me to remind you of the wise old saying, that “out of evil frequently ariseth good,” and to adduce one proof more of its truth. Had my fabrication never existed, Mr. Malone would never have obtruded himself on the public as the publisher of an Inquiry, and thus for once done good, by arousing you, sir, to evince the result of your superior sagacity and research, to the utter confusion indeed of Mr. Malone both as a critic and an anti-

quary, but to the enlightening of the world, whom you have instructed in Shaksperian criticism, and taught when to receive and when reject the proffered emendations of the many commentators on our immortal dramatist. The speciously-learned author of the Pursuits of Literature, too, but for the same cause would probably not have emitted his rancorous venom at you, sir; and thus he, likewise, might have escaped exposure. Your complete overthrow of this pedantic gentleman is a benefit for which the literary world owes you many thanks: it will be placed next in rank to the confutation of the commentating Mr. Malone. The ill-raised fame of the Pursuits of Literature you have shaken to its sandy foundation: of the remembrance of that patch-work fabric

“not a rack is left behind.”

To have been in any way the means of such good, almost compensates me for the injuries I have suffered, and should atone for many of my errors. Accept, I beg of you, sir, my hearty thanks for the pleasure, the knowledge, and improvement I have received from *your* works; and, if you can, forget, or tenderly judge, *mine*. In the ardent hope that I may yet not be deemed altogether unworthy your regard, I take the liberty of subscribing myself

Your most obedient

And very humble servant,

-----, 1805.

W. H. IRELAND.

GENERAL APOLOGY FOR THE PRODUCTION OF THE
SHAKSPERIAN MANUSCRIPTS.

I have been thus particular in every statement concerning my production of the papers, in order that it may be perfectly understood I did not act upon any premeditated plan of deception, but was as it were unwittingly led into the error; and when a man has yielded to falsehood in a single act, I believe it will invariably be found that he seeks a veil from detection in a continuation of the same impropriety. Whatever has been my fault, my judges unquestionably have not been lenient, nor did they justly weigh the motive and inducement before they decided on the act. It is full time the matter were placed in a just light; it is time I should cease to endure the blighting censure of Malignity rather than the mild and convincing reproof of Truth.

If we descend to the lowest court of judicature in this country, I believe it will appear that crimes are appreciated according to circumstances; that one man

guilty of murder suffers the judgement of the law in the forfeiture of his life, while another, who has equally bereaved a fellow-

* What can be said for the deception of this 2nd. Confession - It by no means accords with those Declarations - in Mr. W. H. Ireland's own Letter p. 266 - "never erring Truth will find its Basis" - Three times has Mr. W. H. Ireland committed himself to paper on the mode of Dis - covering these MSS. - In his Letter to his Father Nov. 10th. 1795 - In the first Confession published to the World & in this his 2nd. Confession - Where he has been at all particular, viz:- in his Letter & this 2nd. Confession, he makes two distinct statements - Whether either of

GENERAL APOLOGY FOR THE PRODUCTION OF THE
SHAKSPERIAN MANUSCRIPTS.

I have been thus particular in every

guilty of murder suffers the judgement of the law in the forfeiture of his life, while another, who has equally bereaved a fellow-

them have Truth for their Basis is difficult to decide & having yielded to Falsehood once, he seems so bewildered himself, that he still continues to flounder on & I am afraid will obtain as little credit for his 2nd. Confession as he appears on all sides to have deserved & from beginning to end - In short whether the MSS. are genuine or not, I do not believe Mr. W. H. Ireland to be the author of them, either from anything he has said or any literary publication he has produced. - U. (Col. George)

have in some measure screened

GENERAL APOLOGY FOR THE PRODUCTION OF THE
SHAKSPERIAN MANUSCRIPTS.

I have been thus particular in every

guilty of murder suffers the judgement of the law in the forfeiture of his life, while another, who has equally bereaved a fellow-being of existence, is permitted to re-enter society upon the payment of a shilling. Upon these premises I shall ground my defence; and, under the following heads, endeavour to place my offence in that point of view in which every man would wish his own conduct to be regarded.—

1st, I did not intend injury to any one.

2dly, I really injured no one.

3dly, I did not produce the papers from any pecuniary motives.

4thly, I was by no means benefited by the papers.

5thly, The gentlemen who came to inspect the papers have themselves alone to blame for the variety of productions which came forth after the fictitious deed between Shakespeare and Fraser.

6thly, Being scarcely seventeen years and a half old, my boyhood should have in some measure screened

me from the malice of my persecutors.

7thly, The reason why I have been so persecuted.

First, *I did not intend injury to any one.*

In the course of the preceeding pages (under the head of the "Deed between William Shakspeare and Michael Fraser") I have given a full statement of the fact that urged me to the production of that instrument, which was no other than a fervent desire I had to afford satisfaction to Mr. Samuel Ireland. I had then no idea of producing any other document: as a convincing proof of which, nearly three weeks elapsed ere I gave into Mr. Ireland's hand the profession of faith. Had I followed any premeditated plan, I should have taken special care to have had a sufficient quantity of the manuscripts ready for delivery; whereas every paper given was composed upon the spur of the moment.—I will grant that ^{*}vanity had a share in the business; but had no fuel been heaped upon

3 * Vanity first took possession of his
mind, when Dr's Parr & Wharton un-
knowingly first praised his Genuis
v.p.69.- That Vanity continues with
him, & he really fancied that by the
Eulogiums so lavished on him he has
successfully imitated the most sub-
lime Genuis that ever graced this
or any other Country - & in p.316
he finishes his Climax of Vanity
(after deprecating the Offence he
may give to some whose good opinion
he would fain deserve) - that the
World - has been deceived by a Boy
& that this is a Crime because it
has been done by a Boy - I call this
as applied to Dr's Parr & Wharton -
arrogant Impudence & Insolence - G.

(Col. George)

(1900-1901)

the fire, the short-lived flame would have died away: and even so must it at any time have proved with my poor attempt to imitate the style of the most sublime genius that has ever graced this or any other country, had not the encomiums lavished on my productions constantly hurried me on in the track of literary falsehood.

How then stands the account? I began the fabrication in the belief that by an innocent delusion I could please one whom I was anxious to gratify, and the persuasion (which I believe will be allowed not unnatural to a youth) that, if the deception were even exposed, the boldness of the attempt would have gained me praise for my ingenuity rather than censure for my deceit.—May it not therefore be concluded that I was not instigated by a desire to *injure any one*?

Secondly, *I really injured no one.*

Under this head I must first state that the manuscripts were produced as the handwriting of Shakspeare. Now even if we

for a moment grant that the penmanship had deceived, yet there is still an important question to be decided:—was the language competent to deceive the public? I answer unhesitatingly that it was not: consequently credence should not have been yielded by the believers so lightly, on the mere external appearance of the papers: they should have maturely considered the internal evidence; and then, as the spurious composition must have exposed itself, they would not have been deceived, and of consequence their mental faculties would not have been imposed upon.

I will lay no stress upon the story delivered by me to Mr. Ireland, and the concealment of the supposed gentleman; I will not speak of the redundancy of letters to be found in the spelling, which has employed the erudite pens of Messrs. Malone, Waldron, Boaden, &c., &c.: but I will bring a stronger fact to bear me out; for it is stated in the Inquiry, published by Mr. Malone, that the forgery was palpable to the meanest capacity, and that the flimsy

contrivance was to be seen through at the first glance. If so, I can have done no injury to any living creature; for that which in itself was not capable of deceiving any one, cannot perhaps, strictly speaking, be deemed a forgery: neither was it any injury to the reputation of Shakspeare as a poet. Now the former believers in the manuscripts being perfectly satisfied in their own minds, until Mr. Malone chose to inform them that they knew nothing about the matter, I do aver that it is at the said Mr. Malone they should level their shafts; as I could not have injured them; having, according to Mr. Malone, committed no forgery.

Thus then I reason: Those who inspected the papers, with very few exceptions, were delighted on viewing them; consequently they received no injury. As to the individuals who did not think fit to view them, they can certainly have no cause for complaint, as their wits were not hoodwinked by the deception; which was, in fact, the only injury to be sustained,

Thirdly, *I did not produce the papers from any pecuniary motives.*

As extravagance or cupidity are the usual incentives to the acquirement of wealth, and as gold is the mighty touchstone of consciences in the present day, I shall content myself, in the first instance, with proving that I was then neither extravagant nor avaricious.—Every necessary that was requisite to existence was procured me by Mr. Ireland; and, as far as he deemed it requisite, I was encouraged in my pursuit after old books, &c.; as he would frequently state his satisfaction on witnessing my expenditure of money in those pursuits, rather than in the frequenting of company. Green in years, I experienced no incitements to dissoluteness; and the hours allotted for my attendance at chambers (being from ten^{*} till three, and from five^{*} till eight) left me, indeed, little time for any plans of pleasure; in addition to which, I was sufficiently engaged in the execution of the manuscripts.

* v. note p. 37

Thus far on the score of extravagance. With regard to cupidity: if such had been my motive, why did I not exact from Mr. S. Ireland certain stipulations? why did I not, on the production of the first docu-

Because you was under age - but was not the money paid to Mr. S. Ireland as your Guardian v.p. 139 - Did not you not also apply to an attorney with a view to the purchase of New Place v.p. 26 - G. (Col. George)

This is false no such application was ever made. A.M.D'B. Ireland.

which would have been the business, as the receipt of money would stamp it a pecuniary transaction.

After these home facts, I trust it must be

* *Vide* the account under the head "Publication of the Miscellaneous Papers."

Thirdly, *I did not produce the papers from any pecuniary motives.*

As extravagance or cupidity are the incentives to the acquirement of

and the hours allotted for my attendance at chambers (being from ten^{*} till three, and from five^{*} till eight) left me, indeed, little time for any plans of pleasure; in addition to which, I was sufficiently engaged in the execution of the manuscripts.

* v. note p. 37

Thus far on the score of extravagance. With regard to cupidity: if such had been my motive, why did I not exact from Mr. S. Ireland certain stipulations? why did I not, on the production of the first documents, accept the offer of some of his valuable books, for I was a lover of such property? why was I contented with the sum of ninety pounds for the Vortigern, when four hundred and three had been actually received for my th sole benefit? and, lastly, why did I give every thing to Mr. Ireland, without any reservation to myself, when I constantly heard it affirmed that the papers, if published, would prove a source of incalculable benefit? On the contrary, as before stated*, I was ever averse to the publication of the manuscripts; being fully aware that such was the only step which would throw a degree of infamy on the business, as the receipt of money would stamp it a pecuniary transaction.

After these home facts, I trust it must be

* *Vide* the account under the head "Publication of the Miscellaneous Papers."

candidly confessed on all hands, *That I did not produce the papers from any pecuniary motives.*"

Fourthly, *I was not benefited by the papers.*

In addition to the facts stated under the preceding head, respecting what appertains to pecuniary considerations, I must further allege, that, when the manuscripts were disbelieved, and that the most pointed aspersions were thrown out against Mr. Ireland's character, I had to encounter all the opprobrium which he and his friends chose to lavish upon me because I would not, because I could not, give the name of an original donor of the manuscripts. It was in vain I argued that I was bound on oath to preserve the secret inviolable, and recalled to Mr. Ireland's recollection the terms on which he willingly undertook to publish the papers: every representation proved ineffectual: his character, he affirmed, was called in question; it was in my power to extricate him, and I refused

to do so. Wearied at length with the persecutions I endured, I took the resolution of quitting Mr. S. Ireland's house; which event took place ere I had attained my

3. * Gratified your Vanity in fancying you have made the World believe you are really the author of the Shakspearian ESS. which you fondly or foolishly thought would have raised you in the Estimation of that World who have ever since despised & deserted you.

(Col. George)

ever proved to me a source of the most painful contemplation.—Let me now ask, *What is the ^{*}benefit I have received from the papers?* The answer I shall leave to the breast of candour, and proceed to the following head.

candidly confessed on all hands, *That I did not produce the papers from any pecuniary motives.*"

On each . . .
and recalled to Mr. Ireland's recollection
the terms on which he willingly undertook
to publish the papers: every representa-
tion proved ineffectual: his character, he
affirmed, was called in question; it was in
my power to extricate him, and I refused

to do so. Wearied at length with the persecutions I endured, I took the resolution of quitting Mr. S. Ireland's house; which event took place ere I had attained my twentieth year: since which period I have had to struggle against every opposition, and without the assistance of a single shilling from my family. By this step I of course violated my indenture with the solicitor to whom I was articulated: and it was indeed stated to me, by the late Albany Wallis, esq., of Norfolk Street, that I should never make any progress in the law, as all persons would imagine that I might forge deeds at pleasure, and would consequently be fearful of intrusting papers to my care. Besides these circumstances, a train of events were consequent on my quitting Mr. Ireland's mansion which have ever proved to me a source of the most painful contemplation.—Let me now ask, *What is the ^{*}benefit I have received from the papers?* The answer I shall leave to the breast of candour, and proceed to the following head.

Fifthly, *The gentlemen who came to inspect the papers, have themselves to blame for the variety of productions which came forth after the fictitious deed between Shakespeare and Fraser.*

In treating of a variety of the papers produced, I have, in the preceding pages, fully demonstrated that the conversation and^{*} questions of persons well stored with anecdotes of the period of Elizabeth and James frequently gave the hint of subjects for my after employment. Here, therefore, I need say little on the topic: but, as in some sort connected with it, I shall note another instance of Mr. Malone's gross misconception and disgustingly ostentatious egotism; not to prove Mr. Malone's incapacity as a general critic—this Mr. Chalmers has already done most completely—but because his error at this time is on a point to which it is impossible that any person except myself can speak with positiveness.

In Mr. Malone's elaborate Inquiry he

* V. Note p. 37

May this not really have been the fact ?
Both were Editors of Shakspeare & each
fancied himself the Colossus of Shak-
sperian Literature; neither could bear
a Rival in the Throne; & yet both might
unite to destroy any Competitor who
might start up to attempt snatching the
imaginary Crown from the Brow of another
or to prevent his wearing it - The mere
mechanical Labour of an Editor, & verbal
Critic would vanish in the successful
Labours of diligent research:- & tho'
Mr. Ireland himself could not claim this
Discovery, yet as his Son was but a boy,
conjecture would lead that Mr. Ireland
himself was the person tho' the Son's
name was used. - G. (Col. George)

THE
[Faint, illegible text follows, appearing to be a list or index of names and titles, possibly related to a historical or literary work.]

has named certain works which *the forger* of the papers, he states, *must* have had recourse to; and in page 117, speaking of the spelling of Shakspeare's name to the receipt for playing before lord Leicester, he *very modestly*, and with *sweet apologetic compunction*, says, " Mr. Steevens th AND MYSELF have *most innocently* led the fabricator of all these novelties into a lamentable error!" &c. Now it happens, very unfortunately for Mr. Malone, that most of the books which he states to have been perused by *the forger* were unknown to me, save by name, and many not even thus. And with respect to Mr. Steevens and himself, I must beg leave to acquaint the commentator that I have in general found his notes so contemptible, and (after Mr. Chalmers's Apology for the Believers and Mr. Ritson's Inquiry into his capability as an annotator) his research to be so very dubious, that I rather prefer reading the works of our immortal bard without his farrago of idle doubts and probabilities,

than lose the author's *sense* while rambling in the annotator's wilderness of *nonsense*. Perhaps, indeed, if I had consulted the notes in question, and produced every thing coincident with the conjectures therein contained, the papers might have stood some chance of praise from the commentator: at least the forger might, ^{from Mr. Malone if not Mr. Steevens} for the attention he had then evidently paid to "MY last edition of *Shakspeare's works*." ✱

Having thus added another proof to the enormous bulk already extant of the incapacity of Mr. Malone as a commentator, I shall dismiss the subject by repeating the assertion made at the beginning of this article, that not infrequently I was incited to the production of papers by the casual information obtained from the conversation and queries of those persons inspecting the manuscripts who were conversant with the history of Shakspeare's age.

Sixthly, *Being scarcely seventeen years*

copy made in the caricature style, &

*In addition to the Remark made on the other side, I will add a Fact within my own Knowledge: Mr. Sam. Ireland was in possession of a Drawing made by his particular friend Mortimer who lived near him in Norfolk St. From this Mr. Ireland himself had etched a private plate, some Copies of which he gave to his friends.- When Mr. S. Ireland published among his other Tears of Rivers, the Tour thro' the Warwickshire Avon, he had collected a great many interesting anecdotes of Shakspeare, which of course were inserted in that Work.- Mr. Steevens felt so much hurt at Mr. Ireland's Success on this occasion, that he found no way of venting his Gall, but by caricaturing him.- As to affect this he got possession of one of those private plates, had a

copy made in the caricature style, &
after erasing the inscription, Ireland
himself had put underneath it, he in-
serted another, referring it to Gran-
ger Class (I don't exactly re-
collect the Class) but it was the Class
of Highwaymen, Felons etc.- Ireland was
informed of this the day of its publi-
cation by an anonymous Letter &
up to Humphries in the Haymarket & ha-
ving purchased one & marked it, he told
Mr. Humphries who he was & his Intention
to prosecute for the Libel:- The publi-
cation was immediately stopped, for in
the afternoon none were to be had -
Humphries had told he had it from Mr.
Steevens at Hampstead & a prosecution
was commenced accordingly, which only
germinated with the death of Mr. Stee-
vens.- G. (Col. George)

and a half old, my boyhood should have in some measure screened me from the malice of my persecutors.

In the introduction to these several heads of vindication I have asserted (what is, indeed, universally allowed) that when the atrocity or merit of a deed is to be decided upon, it is not enough to take the act itself into consideration: all its attendant circumstances (if I may be allowed so to speak) should likewise well be weighed. In the foregoing pages I have endeavoured clearly to inform the reader of the steps which progressively led me to the commission of that which has brought on me such heavy censure. I have done so for the purpose of proving that I was at no time impelled by a criminal motive: I trust I have effected this, and that from the candid mind at least the weighty part of my offence will by this statement be wiped away.

Mr. Ritson has stated, with his usual acrimony, that every literary impostor deserves hanging as much as a common fe-

lon. I do not, however, remember his specifying the age and intention of the fabricator. Had he been conversant with the process of my fabrication, he would perhaps have mitigated the punishment to transportation. However, should literary imposture be rendered cognisable to a criminal court of judicature, I fear many of our commentators would tremble for their own necks, and particularly if the law, as no doubt it would, should have regard to the offence of distorting the meaning of an author, or imposing on the world the fanciful suppositions of the commentator for the original language of the writer. With respect to Mr. Malone, he certainly was unacquainted with the person who fabricated the manuscripts on the publication of his Inquiry: he consequently was justifiable in conceiving the whole to be the production of some individuals of ^{*}mature age for the express purpose of gain. His introduction, therefore, of the name of *Lauders*, who was a man of science, and no boy, as well as of that of *Psalmanazar*, was per-

* So that Mr. W. H. Ireland would have you at last suppose, that which every Critic agrees must have been the Work of Individuals of mature age, ripened by accurate Investigation into Works really of that age, which the Forgery intimates to be — were really & truly the production of an ignorant & Stupid Boy scarcely 17 years & old — & that all the Coincidences & almost accuracy of Date, Time, Facts, etc. were the mere results of Chance & accident arising from the spur of the moment. — G. (Col. George)

Wallis, esq., who stated it as his decided opinion that Mr. Malone and the public ought rather to pass the business over as a

P 2

* V. Note p. 316

for the express purpose of gain. The introduction, therefore, of the name of *Lauders*, who was a man of science, and no boy, as well as of that of *Psalmanazar*, was per-

fectly consistent. I cannot, however, discover any coincidence between my papers and poor *dame Theodosia Ivy's* deed, who expressly forged an instrument in order to establish her right to property which did not belong to her. I cannot expect mercy from Mr. Malone; but I scarcely think that he would have troubled himself to make the researches contained in his Inquiry into my papers, had he known them to be the production of a boy of
 *seventeen years of age. As I do not, however, intend to leave my case to the mercy of Mr. Malone, I candidly submit to a generous public, whether my age, and the causes leading to my fabrication of the papers, should not be taken into consideration, and whether I may not be acquitted of every thing except boyish folly.

I beg leave to state, that such was the light in which it was regarded by Albany Wallis, esq., who stated it as his decided opinion that Mr. Malone and the public ought rather to pass the business over as a

boyish frolic (such was his expression), than continually heap odium upon me as a daring and bold impostor.

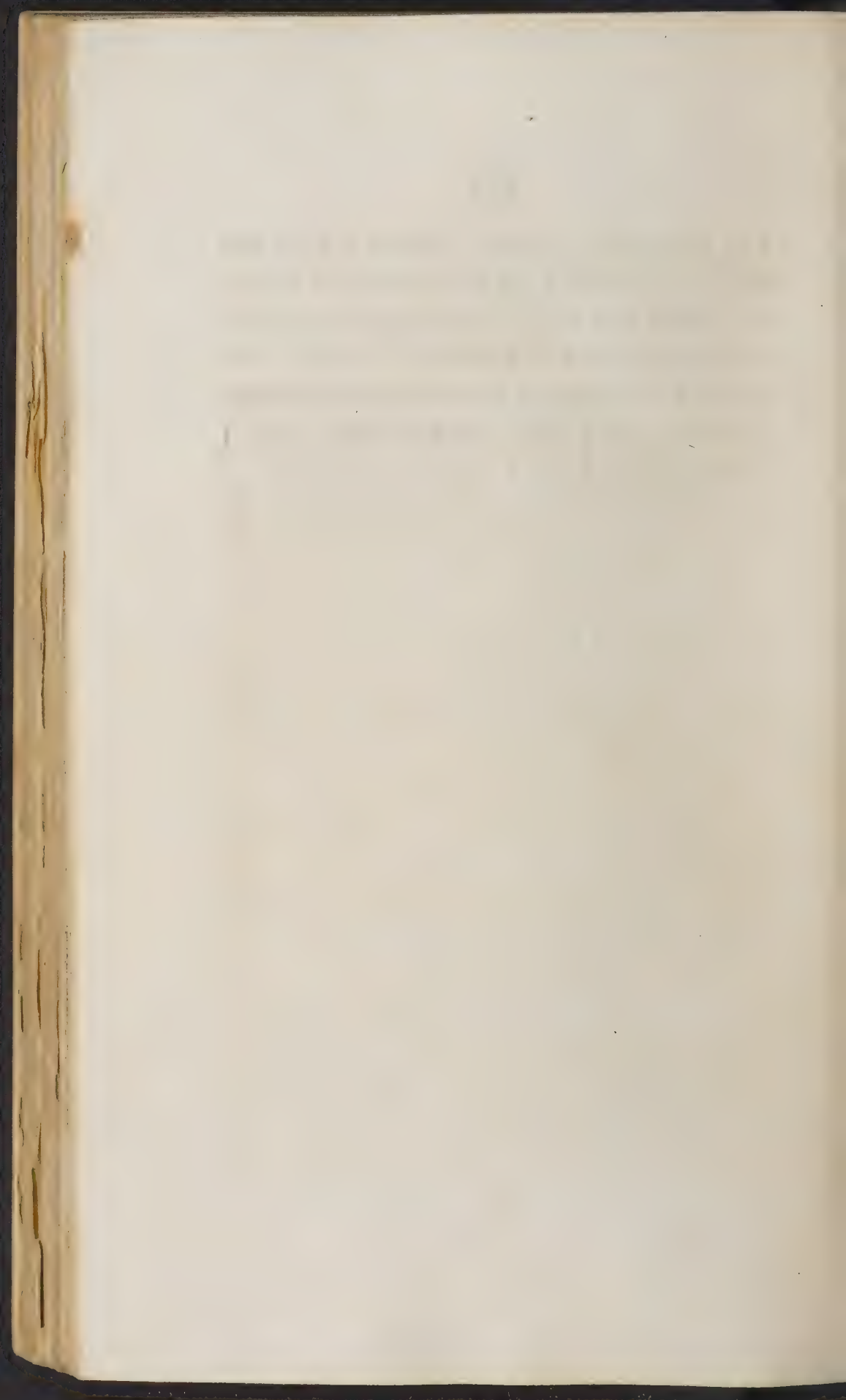
Seventhly, *The reason why I have been so persecuted.*

Under this head I may perhaps give offence to some individuals whose good opinion I would fain deserve: at any rate I shall *duly appreciate* the liberality of the literary world by simply stating that the very points to be adduced in extenuation of my fault, are the very reasons which operate in their minds to vilify and upbraid me. I was ^{*}a boy—consequently they were deceived by a boy; and the imposition practised on their intellectual faculties was therefore the more galling. On the contrary, had the papers been the production of a man of known science and learning, they then would have pardoned the abuse, because he would have been more on a level with themselves: and although they would have regarded him as a dangerous forger, they would have granted that he

*In one place Mr.W.H.Ireland considers himself a man v.p.82 - In many places he varies his own age - p.18 "His mind was boyish till just preceeding the Forgery p.21.-"When first (he) entered the Church where Shakespeare was interred - " His Soul thrilled "; - This was probably the first ripening of Manhood! - p.135 He says - "I was considerably under 18 when I wrote Vortigorn"- p.140 He says his age was " 17 years $\frac{2}{3}$ " - p.301 He says " being scarcely 17 years $\frac{1}{2}$ old " - p.315 He calls himself "17 years of age".- So that he sets out with fancying himself a man & ends with really calling himself a Epy. - G.

(Col.George)

was a *very clever* man: whereas I have not only been vilified by the lovers of Greek and Latin as a bold fabricator, but even the smallest portion of praise, as to the language of the papers, has been scrupulously withheld; and that for no other reason than because I was a boy.



INDEX.

	Page.
ACADEMY, Mr. Harvest's, and infancy	1
Acrostic on Geoffrey Chaucer	9
on Chatterton	12
on king Richard the Second	206
on queen Elizabeth	207
on Mary queen of Scots	207
on sir Philip Sidney	207
on Henry prince of Wales	208
on Dudley earl of Warwick	208
on sir Robert Dudley	209
on lord Southampton	209
on earl Rivers	210
on Shakspeare	211
on maister William-Henry Irelaunde	211
Acrostics	206
Admission ticket	182
Advice of Mr. Wallis, and his determination	247
Affidavit drawn out by A. Wallis, esq.	256
, Mr. Talbot's required	258
Agreement between Shakspeare and Lowin	103
and Condell	104
Agreement for the play of Vortigern	139
Alterations made in the drawing	109
Answer to further doubts	65
of lord Southampton	79
Anxiety on Mr. Ireland's account	255

INDEX.

	Page.
Apathy	159
Apollo and Malone	189
Apology, general one for the production of the Shaksperian manuscripts	300
Application for purchase of Shakspeare's birth-place	26
Appointment of Mr. Wallis to become the deposi- tory of my secret	245
Arms of Shakspeare and Ireland delineated	230
, junction of	231
Articles entered into with Mr. Bingley of New Inn	5
Avon, Mr. S. Ireland's Warwickshire	18
Aurora	214
Autographs, more, of John Heminges	93
Bassanio and Shylock the Jew	110
Beauty, lines on	212
Beauty's value	213
Ben Jonson	193
Berkshire, Mr. Ireland's return from	253
Biographia Dramatica	175
Black-letter Bible and Chatterton	12
Bloody bishop Bonner	205
Boaden, Mr., his letter to George Steevens, esq....	273 to 280
his pamphlet answered	276 304
Bold expedient	89
Bookseller and Chatterton	17
Boswell, Mr. James	95 - 96
Broken seal	106
cemented	107
Butler's parallel of Shakspeare and Jonson	215
Carion's Chronicles	195

INDEX.

	Page.
Carlton House, Mr. Ireland's departure from	226
Catholic, Shakspeare a	57
Cementing a broken seal	107
Certificate subscribed by staunch believers of the manuscripts	114
Chandos picture, the	190
Chalmers, George, esq., letter to 287-8-292-9 ...	297, 310,
on Heminges' signature ...	94-95
Chapel in a garret	29
Charge adduced against A. Wallis, esq.	269
, refuted ...	270
Charnel-house, the	22
Chatterton, acrostic on	12
and the black-letter Bible	12
and the bookseller	17
Chaucer, Geoffrey	9
, acrostic on	9
Chivalry, love of	8
Christian names William-Henry	229
Churchyard's Worthiness of Wales	195
Clarence, his royal highness the duke of	222 to 224
Clopton House	27
C*l*y, Mr.	225, 226,
Collet, Mr., and Edward the Fourth	84
Commentator, the, commented upon	191
Committee, the	239
, second meeting of	240
Composition, unstudied	58
Concealment of the supposed donor's name	65
Conclusions drawn from the alterations in Lear ...	118
Confession of the fact to Mr. Ireland by letter ...	259
made to A. Wallis, esq.	246

INDEX.

	Page.
Consequences of the tour	45
Conundrum, the witty	72
, disquisitions on	73
Copy of my letter to his grace of Southampton ...	78
Cowley, maister, letter to	72 ^{to} 74
his drawing	192
Covent-Garden theatre, Mr. H*rr*s of	136
Crab tree	34
 Damning proof	 88
Death of F. Powell the pedestrian	36
Deed, presentation of the	50
Deed of gift to William-Henry Irelaunde	233
quotation from	234
of trust to John Heminges	236
Delineation of the arms of Shakspeare and Ireland	230
Departure from Norfolk Street	253
Determination to publish a statement of facts	261
Devil, the, and Richard	180
Dignum, Mr.	152
Dilemma, the	41
Dissatisfaction of Mr. Ireland	256
Drs. P*rr and Wh*rt*n on the profession of faith	66
Documents intended to have been produced	251
Doubts in the composition of Vortigern	135
Dramatis personæ of Vortigern	143
Drawing of Shakspeare, lines affixed to	194
, purchase of in Butcher Row	108
alterations made in	109
supposed to be of Bassanio and Shylock	113
Dream, a prosaic one poetised	289
Drury-Lane theatre, overflow of	142

INDEX.

	Page.
Duplicate copy of the tract	199
Dudley, sir Robert, acrostic on	209
Edward the Fourth and Mr. Collet	84
Elizabeth, queen, acrostic upon 37, 38, 75, 78.....	207
Epigram on sir Thomas More	204
Epilogue to Vortigern	150
to Henry the Second	173
Epitaph on Nell Rummin	203
on William More	205
Execution of the traitors, Shaksperian remark on	197
Expedient, a bold one	89
Expedition, remarkable	92
Explanation of a sentence in my second letter to Mr. Ireland	266
Extra payment to maister Lowin	102
Fabrication newly fabricated	91
Fact, confession of to Mr. Ireland by letter	259
Facts, determination to publish a statement of ...	261
Final statement respecting Mr. Talbot	267
Fire at Mr. Warburton's	181
First acquaintance with Mr. Talbot	120
First edition of Shakspeare's works in folio	202
First idea of the play of Vortigern and Rowena...	132
First impressions	6
First step	46
Fondness for old armour	10
Foreign gentleman and Lavater the physiognomist	272
Forgery, discovery of by Mr. Talbot	122
Formation of seals	48
of letters	60

INDEX.

	Page.
Franklin, the late governor	241 . 242
Fraser, Michael, and William Shakspeare ^{51, 54, 64, 7, 105, 6, 12}	301-2
Fruitless hunt	46
Further doubts, answer to	65
Futility of Mr. Malone's statement	112
Gathering of a storm	238
General apology for the production of the Shak- sperian manuscripts	300
General opinions	61 & 81
Gentleman, the supposed, searches after ^{62, 65, 66, 224, 90, 128}	list of names made out for 242
^{130, 132, 183, 185, 235,} ^{238, 242-3-245-258} Gentleman's Magazine	213
Gentlemen, selection of two	243
Good hit	268
Grant of arms to Ireland	232
Guy Fawkes instead of Guy Johnson	198
Hair, a lock of	82
Handbill, Mr. Malone's	141
Hamlet, quotation from	23
transcript of	119
H*rr*s, Mr., of Covent-Garden theatre	136-137
Hasty effusion upon an heraldic subject	231
Hathaway, Anne, love-letter and verses to ^{3, 3...}	81-83-280
Heminges, John, promissory note to ^{4, 7, 2, 3, 6, 7.}	85 & 95
his receipt	86
his original signature	86
the tall and short	89
more autographs of	93
Mr. Chalmers on his signature	94
deed of trust to	236
Henry prince of Wales, acrostic on	208

INDEX.

	Page.
Henry II., the play of	166
, quotations from	168
epilogue to	173
publication of	176
quotation from Mr. Ireland's advertisement to	271
Henry II. and Vortigern, printing of the plays of	164
Hint, a second one	78
His royal highness the prince of Wales	216
Holingshed's Chronicle	201
H*wl*t, Mr., and John Hoskins the painter	111
Hudibras, imitation of	214
 If true, what a conflagration!	30
Imitation of Hudibras	214
Impromptu	74
Incitements	55
of vanity	69
Infancy, and Mr. Harvest's academy	1
Inquiry, Mr. Malone's	287
Ireland, Mr. Talbot's return from	125
Ireland and Shakspeare's arms delineated	230
, junction of	231
Ireland, grant of arms to	232
Mr. S., his Warwickshire Avon	18
his box	144
quotation from his pref. to Vortigern	155
his departure from Carlton House	220
his letter	249
his return from Berkshire	253
message left by	254
anxiety on his account	256
2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 11, 18 to 25, 27 to 34, 39, 40, 42, 45, 46, 49 to 52, 54, 55, 66 to 68, 70, 73, 75, 76, 87, 88, 97, 107, 108, 110, 114, 116, 120, 121, 123, 128, 132 to 140, 142, 159, 160, 161, 163, 164, 167, 175, 176, 177, 183, 187, 193, 199, 202, 216 to 223, 231, 238 to 241, 243, 247 to 262, 265 to 267, 269 to 271, 278, 279, 302, 304 306 to 308	

INDEX.

	Page.
Ireland, Mr. S., dissatisfaction of	256
pressing letter from, to Mr. Talbot	257
his incredulity	260
second letter forwarded to	265
sentence in 2d letter to, explained	266
his prejudice	270
quotation from his advertisement	
to Henry the Second	271
Irelaunde, maister William-Henry, acrostic upon	211-174
229, 230, 233 to 237	deed of gift to 233
Jordan, Mrs., her song .../50...222.....	146-143, 144
just tribute of praise to	223 147, 149
the Stratford poet	19
's manuscript,	32 to 36 34
Jug water-mark	71
Kemble, Mr. 162,.....143...	156 to 159
his conduct disapproved by Mr. S—n	158
Knole, two of Shakspeare's letters discovered at ...	271
Lavater the physiognomist, and foreign gentleman	272-273
Laundress, the	77
Leake, miss, her song	143, 148
Lear, quarto edition of	116
specimen of alterations made in	117
conclusions drawn from alterations made in	118
Leicester, lord, memorandum for playing before ...	100, 102, 311
Letter, queen Elizabeth's	75
Mr. S. Ireland's	249
a second, forwarded to Mr. S. Ireland	265
quotation from	265

INDEX.

	Page.
Letter, Mr. Boaden's, to G. Steevens	273
to George Chalmers, esq.	297
Letters, formation of	60
Library, the Shaksperian	194
Lines on the flat stone covering Shakspeare's grave	23
on the mind no longer oppressed.	165
upon Henry Patenson, sir T. More's jester ...	204
on beauty	212
addressed to the prince of Wales	221
to J. T. M*tt*as	293
proved consonant with justice	295
List of names made out for the supposed unknown	
gentleman	242
Lock of hair	82
Love and madness	11
of chivalry	8
Love-letter and verses to Anne Hathaway	81
Lowin, maister, extra payment to	102 5104, 105
Magazine, the Gentleman's	213
Malone, Mr., his statement 22, 76, 81, 137, 141, 142	112-113-115 to 117
his hand-bill 156, 188, 191, 226, 228	141
his wish 230, 236, 247, 226, 228	191
his Inquiry 304-305-310-312-314-315	287 to 291
Manuscripts proved to be my own right	235
Mary, queen of Scots, acrostic on	207
M*tt*as, lines to J. T. 29, 26, 29, 7	293
Memorandum for playing before lord Leicester ...	100
Message left by Mr. Ireland	254
Miscellaneous papers, publication of the	183
Mixture of the Shaksperian ink	37
Mortgage-deed, the original	54

INDEX.

	Page.
More, sir Thomas, his jester	203
epigram on	204
William, epitaph on	205
Names of the players in Shakspeare's dramas	102
Nell Rummin	202
, epitaph on	203
New Place	24
Night	215
Norfolk Street, departure from	253
Old paper, purchase of	70
Old tapestry	97
Oliver Cromwell, his relieve	42
Opinion hazarded	43
of his royal highness the prince of Wales	219
Opinions, general ones	61
on Vortigern	138
Oppositions to the play of Vortigern	152
Original mortgage-deed	54
signature of John Heminges	86
Otridge and White, Messrs., booksellers	200
Overflow of Drury-Lane theatre	142
Painful retrospection	248
Palmer, Mr. John	162
Pamphlet, mine, rarity of	263
vindication of	263
Mr. W*bb's	282
Paper, a sheet of old	56
Papers, my right to, disputed	228
P*rr and Wh*rt*n on the profession of faith	66 to 69

INDEX.

	Page.
Parnassian visit	292
Patenson, Henry, sir T. More's jester, lines upon	204
P*ws*n, Mr., on the profession of faith	69 670
Penmanship, variety in	60
Percy's ballads	10
Persecution, renewal of	247
Phillimore, Mr.	153
Plans of certain plays deposited in the hands of	
A. Wallis, esq.	177
Play of Henry the Second	166
Playhouse receipts	99
Powell the pedestrian, his death	36, 37.
Powell, Mrs. 143-148	161
Precipitate resolution	252
Predilection for old books	7
Prejudice of Mr. S. Ireland	270
Prelude to a proof	129
to the claiming what was my own	229
Presentation of the deed	50
Presentiment	149
Prince of Wales, his royal highness the, opinion of	219
lines addressed to	221
Private interview with Mr. Talbot	128
Private theatricals	2
Profession of faith by John Shakspeare	56
, William Shakspeare's	58
Drs. P*rr and Wh*rt*n on the	66
Prologue to Vortigern	144
Promissory note to John Heminges	85
Proof, a damning one	88
Proofs that I alone am the author of the MSS. ...	131
Prosaic dream poetised	289

INDEX.

	Page.
Prospectus	185
Purchase of a drawing in Butcher Row	108
Purchase of old paper	70
Publication of the play of Vortigern	163
of Henry the Second	176
of the miscellaneous papers	183
of the pamphlet	262
Queen Elizabeth's letter 37, 38, 56, 207	75
Quintin, the	52
Quarto edition of King Lear	116
Quotation from Hamlet	25
from the play of Henry the Second ...	168
from Mr. Talbot's letter	130
from the deed of gift	234
from my second letter to Mr. S. Ireland	265
from Mr. Ireland's advertisement to the play of Henry the Second	271
Rarity of the tract relative to the conspirators ...	199
of the pamphlet	263
Receipt of John Heminges	86
for the play of Vortigern and Rowena ..	160
Receipts for the playhouse	99
Refutation of the charge adduced against Albany Wallis, esq.	270
Relation of the imprisonment and execution of the traitors	197
Relievo of Oliver Cromwell	42
Remarkable expedition	92
Renewal of persecution	247
Residence in France	4

INDEX.

	Page.
Resolution, precipitate one	252
Retrospection, painful	248
Rewriting one of Shakspeare's dramas	115
Richard II., acrostic upon	206
Rings	84
Ritson, the late Mr. 311-313	226-227
Rivers, earl, acrostic on	210
Sam, why familiarly called so by Mr. Ireland ...	251
Seal, a broken one	106
, cemented	107
Seals, formation of	48
Searches after the supposed gentleman	224
Second hint	78
thought	79
Second meeting of the committee	240
Selection of the two gentlemen	243
Series of dramas from William the Conqueror to queen Elizabeth	177
Shakspeare, lines on the stone covering his grave	23
his birth-place	25
, application for the pur- chase of	26
William, and Michael Fraser	47
a catholic	57
his profession of faith	58
lines affixed to the drawing of	194
whole-length portrait of	201
acrostic upon	211
and Jonson, Butler's parallel of	215
and Ireland's arms delineated	230
, junction of	231

INDEX.

	Page.
Shakspeare, two of his letters discovered at Knole	271
John, his profession of faith	56
Shakspeare's dramas, names of the players in	102
rewriting one of them	115
works, first edition of in folio	202
Shaksperian ink, the mixture of	37
library	194
remark on the execution of the traitors	197
MSS., general apology for the produc- tion of	300
Sheet of old paper	56
Sh*r*d*n, Mr., his opinion of Shakspeare 2, ... 126, 137, 140	
his disapprobation of Mr. Kemble's conduct	158, 159.
Shotery, village of	33
Shrewd surmise of Mr. Talbot	121
Shylock the Jew, and Bassanio	110
Sidney, sir Philip, acrostic upon	207
Signature, the original, of John Heminges	86
Silk twist	82
Soho school	3
Song, Mrs. Jordan's	146
miss Leake's	148
Southampton, lord, copy of my letter to	78 & 81
his answer	80, 281
acrostic upon	209, 275-276
Specimen of alterations made in King Lear	117
Speech from the play of William the Conqueror imitative of Shakspeare	178
Spenser's Faerie Queene	196
Statement, Mr. Malone's	112
, proved futile	112

INDEX.

	Page.
Statement, a conclusive one, relative to Vortigern	165
a final one, respecting Mr. Talbot ...	267
Steevens, Mr. Boaden's letter to	273
Steevens, the late Mr. George 137, 180, 273, 274	227, 289, 311,
Storm, gathering of	238
Story of the unknown gentleman	62
Stratford church	21
String	97
Stupidity when a child	3
St*rt, Charles, esq., M. P.	154
Substituting a blank for a date	101
Superscription to Cowley's letter	74
Supposed meaning of the Bassanio and Shylock drawing	113
Talbot, Mr., first acquaintance with	120 5/32.
his shrewd surmise	121
's discovery of the forgery	122
's mysterious method of corresponding	123
's return from Ireland	125
voluntary offer of his literary abilities	126
private interview with, and our agree- ment	128
quotation from his letter	130, 236, 238,
pressing letter from Mr. Ireland to ...	257 240,
his affidavit required	258
final statement respecting him	267, 268
Thought, a second one	79
"Thus bad begins, and worse remains behind" ...	62
To the manes or the representative of the late earl of Charlemont	188
Tour, consequences of	45

INDEX.

	Page.
Tract, a duplicate copy of	199
Transcript of Hamlet	119
Tribute of praise to Mrs. Jordan	223
Validity attached to the manuscripts by the agree- ments between Shakspeare, Lowin, and Condell	104
Vanity, incitement of	69
Variety in the penmanship	60
Village of Shotery	33
Vindication of my pamphlet	263
Visit, a Parnassian one	292
Unknown gentlemen, story of the	62
Voluntary offer of Mr. Talbot's literary abilities ...	126
Vortigern and Rowena, first idea of the play of ...	132
doubts in the composition of	135
opinions on	138
agreement for	139
dramatis personæ of	143
prologue to	144
epilogue to	150
oppositions to	152
quotation from Mr. Ireland's preface to	155
receipt for	160
publication of	163
conclusive statement relative to	165
and Henry the Second, printing of ...	164
Waldron, Mr.	286-287-301
Wallis, A., esq., plans of certain plays deposited	54, 87, 93, 9
in his hands	177, 139, 309
appointment of to become the de-	245, 247, 31
pository of my secret	245, 259, 26

INDEX.

	Page.
Wallis, A., esq., confession made to	246
his advice and determination ...	247
affidavit drawn out by	256, 267,
charge adduced against	269 to 271,
, refuted	270
Warburton, Mr., fire at his house	181-182
Warwick, Dudley earl of, acrostic on	208
Water-mark, the jug	71
W*bb, Mr., his pamphlet	282 to 285
Wh*rt*n and P*rr on the profession of faith	66 to 69, 278
White and Otridge the booksellers '8.7.19.3.	200
Whole-length portrait of Shakspeare	201
Why familiarly called Sam by Mr. Ireland	251
William-Henry, christian names	229
Witty conundrum	72
, disquisitions on the	73

FINIS.

177
177
177
177
177

177

Addenda to Printed Index.

- Bannister Jun^r (actor) 154
Barker (bookseller Russell St) 163-4, 271,
Barrow, Dr. (schoolmaster) 3,
Barrymore (actor) 143,
Bensley " 143,
Benson " 143,
Bridley, James. 7.
Bingley, Wm. 5, 36-7, 46,
Bunner, Bishop, 205,
Bradshaw (Regicide) 42-3,
Burgess, Sir James Bland, 144,
Byng, Hon. John, 75, 78,

Canning (Priest) 15,
Carey, Hy. (See Hensdon)
Caulfield (actor) 143.
" , James (Printseller) 198,
Caxton, Wm (Printer) 210,
Chandos, Duke of 190,
Charlemont, Earl of, 188,
Charles I. 25, 43, 56,
Clopton, Sir Hugh, 28-9.
Coleman (dramatist) 158,
Condelle, Hy. (actor) 104-5,
Coombe, John 21,
Croft, Herbert (divine & author) 11, 12,
Cromwell, Oliver 42 to 44,

Davenport, Rob^t (dramatist) 176,
De Camp (actor) 143,
De Dudley, Rob^t Sutton, Earl of Leicester 209,
Droeshout (engraver) 82, 109, 110,
Dudley (see Warwick
" , Sir Rob^t, Duke of Northumberland 209.

Eden, Sir Frederick Norton, 52, 53,
Egerton (Bookseller, Whitehall) 187.

Farmer, Dr. (Commentator) 289,
Faux, Guy 198,
Faulders (Booksellers, New Bondst) 187,

Garrick, David, 46, 54, 88,
George III 97,
Gloucester, Duke of (see Richard)
Gregson (actor) 143,
Grey, Lord, 210,
Grose, Francis, 10,

H, M, (see Gentleman)
Hammersley (Banker) 140, 161,
Hart (Butcher) 25-6,
Harvest (schoolmaster) 1,
Hcard, Miss, (actress) 143,
" , Sir Isaac, (Garter King) 231,
Henry V 232,
" VII 28, 180,
" VIII 82,
Hunsdon, (Lt. Chamberlain) Hy Corey 279,

Ivy, Theodosia, 315,

James I, 47-8, 75, 78, 109,
Jonson, Ben, 193, 215,

Kemble, Chas. (actor) 143,
King, Thos. " 143,

Lauder (Fabricator) 314,
Laurie (bookbinder) 39, 41,
Leicester, Earl of (see De Duple)

Leigh & Sothchey (booksellers York st) 187.
 Linley, Thos. 2,
 " , Wm. 146, 148,
 Lucy, Sir Thos. 21,

 Mary I. 82,
 Merry, Robt (dramatist) 150,
 Miller, Miss, (actress) 143,
 Milton, John, 134-5, 276,
 More, Wm. 205,

 Newton, Mrs. (Chatterton's sister) 13 to 16
 Northumberland, Duke of (see Dudley, Sir Robt)

 Payne (bookseller, New's Gate) 187.
 Philalethes (pseud. of F. Webb) 282,
 Phillimore (actor) 143, 153-4,
 Psalmanazar (impostor) 314.

 Queen Elizabeth (wife of H^y VII) 28,
 " Henrietta Maria 25,

 Richard, Duke of Gloucester 210,
 Richardson (part proprietor of D. L.) 138,
 " (Printseller, Strand) 180,
 Rummur, Eleanor, 203,

 Shakspeare, Wm. Various pages
 " John 26, 56,
 Shury, Rev. Bobcock, 3,
 Simon (sculptor) 43-4,
 Skelton (Poet Laureate) 202,

 Thane 232,
 Thompson. M. P. 272, 3,
 Thyer (editor) 215.

Tidswell, Miss (actress) 143,
Townsend, Francis (Windsor Herald) 231,
Trueman (actor) 143,
Tyrwhitt (Commentator) 289,

Vaughan, Sir Thos. 210,
Verey (Gt May's Blids, St. Martin's Lane) 70.-1,

Wales, Prince of (Geo IV) IV, ~~216~~ 216 to 222,
Wallace (of C. G. Theatre) 136,
Whitfield (actor) 143-4,
Widvile, Elizabeth (Consort of Ed. IV) 210,
Williams, M^d Mrs. of Clopton Hall 28, 30-1,
Wyatt, Matthew, of New Inn 276-7, 280-1,
Yardley (Old Parchment dealer) 82,

11904

